# MICROECONOMETRIC EVIDENCE OF FINANCING FRICTIONS AND INNOVATIVE ACTIVITY ${ }^{1}$ 


#### Abstract

Amaresh K Tiwari ${ }^{2}$, Pierre Mohnen ${ }^{3}$, Franz C Palm ${ }^{4}$ and Sybrand Schim van der Loeff 5

Using Dutch data we empirically investigate how financing and innovation vary across firm characteristics. We find that when firms face financial constraints, debt financing and innovation choices are not independent of firm characteristics, and R\&D lessens. However, when unconstrained firms raise debt, they become less inclined to innovate and the change in the propensity to innovate no longer varies with firm characteristics. This heterogeneity in innovation, R\&D, and financing decisions is not evident when unconditional, not conditioning on financing frictions, relationships between the decisions are drawn. A new "control function" estimator to account for heterogeneity and endogeneity has been developed.


KEywords: Innovation, R\&D, Capital Structure, Financial Constraints, Firm Characteristics, Correlated Random Effects, Control Function, Expected a Posteriori.

JEL Classification: G30, O30, C30

[^0]
## I. INTRODUCTION

We know that R\&D activity and innovation are the key drivers of economic growth, but at the same time, given the risky nature of R\&D activity, financing frictions associated with $\mathrm{R} \& \mathrm{D}$ investment are acute. As a result, it has generally been found that the capital structure of R\&D intensive firms exhibit less leverage than those that are not (see Hall and Lerner, 2010; Aghion et al., 2004). However, the results in the two papers and ones cited in them present evidence of unconditional relationship between financing and innovation choices of a select set of firms, the publicly traded firms. Such unconditional link can, however, miss certain heterogeneity in financing, innovation, and $R \& D$ decisions of firms. Papers by Cooley and Quadrini (2001) (hereafter CQ), Albuquerque and Hopenhayn (2004) (AH), and Clementi and Hopenhayn (2006) (CH) that study firm dynamics look at how financial constraint and capital structure affect firm growth and survival. These papers have shown that financial constraint and financing and investment decisions are not uniform across firm characteristics such as size and age. Broadly stating, the aim of the paper is to investigate how financing and innovation decisions are interrelated across heterogeneous firms and, secondly, to assess if $R \& D$ investment is hampered by financial constraints.

Notable exceptions are papers by Brown et al. (2009) (BFP) and Brown et al. (2012) (BMP) who show that R\&D intensive firms prefer equity to debt as a means of financing R\&D; especially young and small firms, who are likely to be financially constrained. We, instead, while controlling for other financing decisions, focus on how debt financing and innovation choice vary with firm characteristics for firms that are financially constrained and those that are not. To this end, we use a unique biennial microdata set resulting from the merger of financial statistics, production statistics, and R\&D and innovation surveys from the Central Bureau of Statistics of the Netherlands covering the period 1998 to 2002. The data has information on whether firms faced financial constrain or not with respect to innovative activity, which they self report, as well as information on their financing and innovation decisions. These outcomes and decisions are, however, endogenous. To overcome the problem of endogeneity, we develop an empirical model, which allows us to construct counterfactual effects of changes in debt level on the decision to innovate for heterogeneous
firms that are financially constrained and unconstrained.
More precisely, we develop a new "control functions" (see Blundell and Powell, 2003) method to handle endogeneity and unobserved heterogeneity. We estimate our structural model in three steps. First we estimate the system of reduced form equations, the estimates of which are then used to construct the control functions that correct for the bias that can arise because of the presence of endogenous financial state variables in the structural equations. With the control functions in place, in the second stage we jointly estimate the structural model of financial constraint faced by the firms and the decision to innovate. Finally in the third stage, conditional on the decision to innovate, we estimate the switching regression model of $\mathrm{R} \& \mathrm{D}$ investment to assess the impact of financial constraint on $\mathrm{R} \& \mathrm{D}$ investment.

While the focus of the paper is to study how and why financing and innovation choices vary for heterogeneous firms and how financial constraint affects $R \& D$ investment, the intermediate stages of our methodology, which would eventually allow us to construct quantities of interest, were to yield interesting related results.

First, given that the firms themselves report if they are financially constrained, from the second stage our empirical exercise, where we account for the endogeneity of the financial/accounting variable, we are able to assess whether certain financing choices determine financial constraint faced by a firm. This allows us to assess the relevance of various metrics - functions of accounting variables - that are used to measure the extent to which a firm faces financial constraint, (see Hadlock and Pierce, 2010, henceforth HP). Our results support the importance of the accounting variables that are used to construct the constraint index proposed in Kaplan and Zingales (1997), contrary to what HP find in their paper.

Coming to the main issue in the paper, we find that, irrespective of firm characteristics such as size, age and leverage, financially unconstrained firms are less likely to engage in innovative activities by financing them with long-term debt. Constrained firms may, however, choose to finance their innovation activities by debt, but the likelihood of doing so depends on the extent of friction they face, which depends on their characteristics and the financing choices they have made. This suggests that certain firms might engage in innovative activity by raising debt. Such heterogeneity in financing and innovation policies are, however, not captured by empirical evidences on unconditional relationship between
financing and innovation choices of firms.
Other findings that underscore heterogeneity in innovation and financing decision across firm characteristics are that large and young firms are more likely to engage in innovative activity, that large and mature firms are less $R \& D$ intensive, and that small and younger firms are more financially constrained. These results suggest that decisions to innovate, financing choices and firm dynamics are not independent. The paper explores why incentives to innovate and financing frictions are not uniform across firm characteristics, and how they shape innovation and financing outcomes of heterogeneous firms.

Thirdly, our paper contributes to the empirical literature that seeks to test for financing frictions and quantifying the extent of investment distortion due to existence of financing frictions. The small number of empirical studies on testing for financing frictions for R\&D investment are documented in Hall and Lerner (2010)(HL) and BMP. Hajivassiliou and Savignac (2011), using a similar data set as ours for France, find that financial constraint do adversely affect innovation output. Our objective here is to assess if and by how much is R\&D investment hampered when a firm faces financial constraint. We are not aware of any other paper that has provided a direct evidence of the effect of reported financial constraint on $R \& D$ investment.

The rest of the paper is organized as follows. In section II we present the economic framework, in section III we discuss the empirical strategy employed, in section IV we discuss the data and the definition of the variables, in section V we present the results and in section VI we conclude. In a separate appendix, which for reasons of space have not been included in the core of the paper, but can be made available upon request, we discuss the identification of the structural parameters and all other details of the econometric methodology.

## II. FINANCING FRICTIONS AND INNOVATIVE ACTIVITY

## A. Financing and Innovation Decision

Holmstrom (1989) points out that from the perspective of investment theory R\&D has a number of characteristics that make it different from ordinary investment: it is long-term in nature, high risk in terms of the probability of failure, unpredictable in outcome, labor
intensive, and idiosyncratic. The high risk involved and unpredictability of outcomes are potential sources of asymmetric information that give rise to agency issues in which the inventor frequently has better information about the likelihood of success and the nature of the contemplated innovation project than the investors. Leland and Pyle (1977) point out that investors have more difficulty distinguishing good or low risk projects from bad ones when they are long-term in nature. Besides, due to the ease of imitation of innovative ideas, as pointed out by HL, firms are reluctant to reveal their innovative ideas to the marketplace, and there could be a substantial cost to revealing information to their competitors. Thus, the implication of asymmetric information coupled with the costliness of mitigating the problem is that firms and inventors will face a higher cost of debt financing for $R \& D$.

Also, HL state that "...because the knowledge asset created by R\&D investment is intangible, partly embedded in human capital, and ordinarily very specialized to the particular firm in which it resides, the capital structure of R\&D intensive firms customarily exhibits considerably less leverage than that of other firms." The logic is that the lack of a secondary market for $R \& D$ and the non-collaterability of $R \& D$ activity mitigates against debt-financed R\&D activity. Aboody and Lev (2000) argue that because of the relative uniqueness of $\mathrm{R} \& \mathrm{D}$, which makes it difficult for outsiders to learn about the productivity and value of a given firm's R\&D from the performance and products of other firms in the industry, the extent of information asymmetry associated with R\&D is larger than that associated with investment in tangible (e.g., property, plant, and equipment) and financial assets. Hence, bond holders, ceteris paribus, may be unwilling to hold the risks associated with greater R\&D activity. BFP studying a panel of $R \& D$ intensive firms, find that equity, when more easily available, might be preferred to debt as a means of financing R\&D.

BMP, HL and BFP argue that most of the R\&D spending is in the form of payments to highly skilled workers, who often require a great deal of firm-specific knowledge and training. The effort of the skilled workers create the knowledge base of the firm, and is therefore embedded in the human capital of the firms. This knowledge base is lost once workers get laid off. The implication of this is that R\&D intensive firms behave as if they faced large adjustment costs and therefore chose to smooth their R\&D spending. Thus R\&D intensive firms that face financing frictions build and manage internal buffer stocks of liquidity (e.g., cash reserves) to smooth $R \& D$ relative to transitory finance shocks.

Gamba and Triantis (2008) point out that cash balances, which give financial flexibility to firms, are held when external finance is costly and/or income uncertainty is high. With higher liquidity reserve firms can counter bad shocks by draining it.

Now, given the nature of R\&D activity that makes borrowing costly, internal funds may be more preferable. Therefore, innovative firms, ceteris paribus, are less likely to distribute cash as dividends. Both Carpenter and Petersen (2002) and Chan et al. (2001) studying R\&D intensive firms from COMPUSTAT files find that $R \& D$ intensive firms pay little or no dividend, indicating that most firms retain essentially all of their internal funds. In our data set we too find that, on average, innovating firms pay less dividends than non-innovating firms.

In this paper we study a firm's decision to innovate and the financing choices of a panel of Dutch firms observed over three waves. While there are many studies that have explored a firm's choice to innovate in the Schumpeterian tradition, few have considered how financing and innovation choices are related. We formally model the decision to innovate as

$$
\begin{equation*}
I_{t}=1\left\{I_{t}^{*}\left(\text { Long-term Debt, Liquidity Reserve, Dividend, Controls, } \tilde{\alpha}, v_{t}\right)>0\right\} \tag{2.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $I=1\{$.$\} is an indicator function that takes value 1$ if the latent variable $I_{t}^{*}()>.0 . \tilde{\alpha}$ is the unobserved heterogeneity and $v_{t}$ the idiosyncratic term. Controls is for the traditional control variables such as size, age, and market share of the firms. We term equation (2.1) as the Innovation equation. Given the above discussion, we should expect that, ceteris paribus, firms with higher long-term debt in their capital structure, firms that maintain low liquidity reserve, and firms that pay out dividends to less likely engage in innovative activity. We do not contend that other consideration such as taxes or issuance cost do not affect financial decisions. We also know that financing and investment decisions are history dependent and are forward looking. However, ceteris paribus, across time and cross section of firms the above hypothesized relationships are expected to hold.

## B. Financial Constraint and Heterogeneous Financing and Innovation Decisions

As stated earlier, papers by CQ, AH, and CH, studying firm dynamics look at how financial constraint and capital structure, that are determined endogenously, affect firm
growth and survival. These papers have shown that financial constraint and financing and investment decisions are not uniform across heterogeneous firms that vary by size and age. Now, it is well known that R\&D and innovation too affects growth and survival of firms (see Klette and Kortum, 2004, (KK)), and that R\&D activity is marred by various kinds uncertainties (see Berk et al., 2004) unique to the innovation process. Hence, a firm engaging in innovative activity will have its equity value affected by $R \& D$, with implications for borrowing constraint, state contingent growth trajectory and future financing and innovation decision.

Therefore, while the unconditional relation between financing and innovation, discussed in subsection A, could be expected to be true, under financial constraint, firms could, depending on the extent of constraint, opt for an innovation and financing policy different from when they are unconstrained. This could be ascertained by looking at how the decision of a firm to engage in innovative activity changes by changing the financial policy of the firm under varying degrees of financial constraint. To achieve this end, we start by studying how financial constraint arise for firms that report that they are financially constrained.

To formalize, we denote by $F_{i t}$, which takes value 1 if the firm $i$ reports that it is financially constrained in time period $t$. Now, (see Hennessy and Whited, 2007, (HW)), a firm may be constrained both because of high cost of external funds and/or because of high need for external funds. Thus, when a firm reports that it is financially constrained, $F_{i t}=1$, it could be because it is required to pay a high premium, which could be higher for firms engaging in $R \& D$ activity, on scarce external finance or because it is unable to access external funds. The premium, for example, could reflect bankruptcy cost (see Gale and Hellwig, 1985) or the cost of floating equity as in HW and CQ. In AH and CH this premium is formalized as higher repayment schedule to lenders as a fraction of its profits during such time as when the firm faces borrowing constraint and short-term capital advancement are low. Also, for a given financial state of a firm, higher expectation of profits from R\&D activity will drive up the demand for R\&D investment, creating a gap between desired and available funds, which in turn will cause the firm to report itself as being financially constrained. Hence, in our explanation of how financial constraint arise, we will need to control for future expected profitability.

Now, financing frictions with respect to R\&D activity, which for reasons discussed earlier,
can be acute when compared to financing investment in physical capital. Consequently, innovative firms might find themselves more constrained than those that are not. To test this, like Almeida and Campello (2007), we test if asset intangibility, which is higher for innovating firms and which limits the debt capacity of firms, have a bearing on the reported financial constraint.

Formally, we model financial constraint as

$$
\begin{equation*}
F_{t}=1\left\{F_{t}^{*}\left(\text { Financial State Variables, Expected Profitability, Controls, } \tilde{\alpha}, \zeta_{t}\right)>0\right\}, \tag{2.2}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\tilde{\alpha}$ is unobserved heterogeneity and $\zeta_{t}$ is the idiosyncratic component of the Financial Constraint equation. As in Whited and Wu (2005) and Gomes et al. (2006), where the shadow price of scarce external finance in the firm's intertemporal optimization problem is assumed to be a function of observable variables, we hypothesize that the latent variable $F_{t}^{*}$, which captures the premium on external finance and the high need for finance, to be a function of observable and endogenously determined financial state variables. HW give a detailed discussion on constraint proxies that reflect high cost or high need for external finance. Our specification, discussed later, to explain financial constraint is rich enough to capture both aspects: high cost as well as high need for external finance.

To return to the question of innovation and financing policy under financial constraint across firm characteristics, we look at how the propensity to innovate under financial constraint, both of which are determined endogenously, changes with endogenous financing policy, say an increase in long-term debt, of the firm. To put it formally, we look at how $\operatorname{Pr}(I=1 \mid F=1)$ and $\operatorname{Pr}(I=1 \mid F=0)$ changes with debt policy at different level of firm characteristics; for example, the size of the firm. Now, both the incentive to innovate and the extent of financing friction faced vary with firm characteristics. Hence, by studying how $\operatorname{Pr}(I=1 \mid F=1)$ changes with the financing policy for various types of firms, we are looking at how the change in propensity to innovate by changing the financing policy is conditioned by varying degrees of incentive to innovate and varying extent of financing friction.

## C. Financial Constraint and RधD Investment

Beginning with Fazzari et al. (1988) there has been a spurt of papers that have sought to test for presence of financing frictions and quantifying the extent of distortion in company level investment due to the presence of financing frictions. A survey of this literature is beyond the scope of this paper. However, as Brown et al. (2012) point out there aren't many papers that have looked at financing frictions and R\&D investment.

Empirical study of the effect of financing frictions on investment has broadly followed two approaches. One approach is to ad hoc classify firms into financially constrained and unconstrained categories, and specify a reduced form accelerator type model for the constrained and unconstrained firms. The extent of financing frictions, controlling for the investment opportunity, is judged by the sensitivity of investment to cash flow. Another approach, which is more structural, is to estimate Euler equations derived from standard intertemporal investment model augmented with financial state variables to account for financial frictions, where external financing constraint affect the intertemporal substitution of investment today for investment tomorrow, via the shadow value of scarce external funds, (see Whited and Wu, 2005). The few empirical studies on financing frictions and R\&D investment, broadly speaking, follow these two approaches.

In this paper, besides studying financing and innovation decisions of heterogeneous firms, we also study how financial constraint affect $R \& D$ investment, which is observed conditional on firms choosing to innovate, $I_{t}=1$. We posit that the observed R\&D intensity, measured as a ratio of $\mathrm{R} \& \mathrm{D}$ investment to total capital asset, for a firm $i$, can be explained by estimating the following $\mathrm{R} \& \mathrm{D}$ equation:

$$
\begin{equation*}
R_{t}=R_{t}\left(\text { Financial Constraint, Expected Profitability, Controls, } \tilde{\alpha}, \eta_{t}\right) \text { if } I_{t}=1, \tag{2.3}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\tilde{\alpha}$ is the unobserved heterogeneity, $\eta_{t}$ the idiosyncratic component. The specification is motivated by the fact that financing frictions, which could be either due to high cost of external funds or due to lack of access to it, is summarized by the reported financial constraint, $F_{t}$. Thus, given future expected profitability and other controls, we can gauge the extent of market failure for $R \& D$ investment due the presence of financing frictions by
estimating the metric,

$$
\mathrm{E}\left[R_{t}\left(F_{t}=0\right) \mid I_{t}=1\right]-\mathrm{E}\left[R_{t}\left(F_{t}=1\right) \mid I_{t}=1\right] .
$$

This metric could be construed as the difference between first best $R \& D$ investment and optimal R\&D investment under financing constraint.

Using firm's assessment of being financially constrained avoids the need to ad hoc classify the firms into constrained and unconstrained firms. Moreover, papers that a priori classify firms as constrained and unconstrained assume financial constraint faced by firms to be exogenous to investment decisions. In assessing the impact of reported financial constraint, $F_{i t}=1$, on $\mathrm{R} \& \mathrm{D}$ expenditure, ours is a departure from the reduced form accelerator type models, about which questions have been raised as to whether such a procedure can indeed identify the extent of financing frictions, (see Kaplan and Zingales 1997; Gomes 2001; and HW). We address the issue of endogeneity of financial constraint by estimating simultaneously the Innovation equation (2.1), the Financial Constraint equation (2.2) and the $\mathrm{R} \& \mathrm{D}$ equation along with the equations for the financing choice made by the firms. Thus, in contrast to reduced form models, ours is a more structural approach.

Our framework for studying the effect of financing constraint on R\&D in essence is a static one. Though one could derive a dynamic empirical model for R\&D investment from a firm's dynamic optimization problem with adjustment cost where the firm is subject to external financing constraints, or employ indirect inference approach as in Whited (2006) and HW to test for financing frictions and its implication for R\&D investment, we avoid this route for two reasons. First, because in our data set we observe R\&D investment every alternative year, this precludes us from estimating a dynamic empirical model of R\&D investment in the classical regression framework. Secondly, since firms tend to smooth R\&D investment over time, adjustment costs, for firms that have decided to engage in $R \& D$ in the past, is unlikely to be a substantial factor in explaining R\&D investment ${ }^{1}$. We

[^1]believe that our comprehensive treatment of heterogeneity and endogeneity should take care of any possible misspecification due to not accounting for adjustment costs.

Also, using the binary indicator on financial constraint as reported by firms allows us to generalize the $\mathrm{R} \& \mathrm{D}$ equation (2.3) to a switching regression model, where the endogenous financial constraint equation sorts the firms over the two different regimes, financially constrained and unconstrained. This allows us to investigate how firms with different characteristics, such as maturity and size, invest in R\&D under financial constraint and under no constraint. In doing so we are able to underscore that financing frictions condition firm dynamics that are brought about through $R \& D$ investment.

## III. EMPIRICAL MODEL

The usual problem faced in any empirical exercise is that of accounting for heterogeneity and endogeneity. For the problem at hand, we know that the decision to innovate, the financial choices made, the financial constraint faced, and the amount to invest in $R \& D$ are all endogenously determined. In this paper we develop a control function approach to address the issue of heterogeneity and endogeneity. In this section we introduce our empirical model, the model assumptions, and some results. Technical details on identification of structural parameters of interest has been discussed in the supplementary appendix.

To study the effect of endogenous financial constraint on $\mathrm{R} \& \mathrm{D}$ expenditure, the endogenous decision to innovate, and to account for the fact that $R \& D$ expenditure is observed only for firms that opt to innovate, the three structural equations - Innovation, Financial Constraint, and R\&D - introduced in section 2 are

$$
\begin{align*}
I_{i t} & =1\left\{I_{i t}^{*}=\mathcal{X}_{i t}^{I \prime} \gamma+\tilde{\theta} \tilde{\alpha}_{i}+v_{i t}>0\right\},  \tag{3.1}\\
F_{i t} & =1\left\{F_{i t}^{*}=\mathcal{X}_{i t}^{F^{\prime}} \varphi+\tilde{\lambda} \tilde{\alpha}_{i}+\zeta_{i t}>0\right\},  \tag{3.2}\\
R_{i t} & =F_{i t}\left(\beta_{f} F_{i t}+\mathcal{X}_{i t}^{R \prime} \beta_{1}+\tilde{\mu}_{1} \tilde{\alpha}_{i}+\eta_{1 i t}\right)+\left(1-F_{i t}\right)\left(\mathcal{X}_{i t}^{R \prime} \beta_{0}+\tilde{\mu}_{0} \tilde{\alpha}_{i}+\eta_{0 i t}\right) \text { if } I_{i t}=1 \\
& =F_{i t} R_{1 i t}+\left(1-F_{i t}\right) R_{0 i t} \text { if } I_{i t}=1, \tag{3.3}
\end{align*}
$$

where $I_{t}$ is a binary variable that takes value 1 if the firm $i$ decides to innovate, $F_{t}$ takes value 1 if it experiences financial constraint, and $R_{t}$ is the observed $\mathrm{R} \& \mathrm{D}$ intensity, defined as the ratio of total $R \& D$ expenditure to total capital assets (tangible + intangible),
if the firm decides to innovate ${ }^{2}$. To allow for the effect of $\mathcal{X}_{t}^{R}$ to be different in the two regimes, financially constrained and unconstrained, we model equation (3.3) as an endogenous switching regression model. That is,

$$
R_{t}=R_{1 t}=\beta_{f} F_{t}+\mathcal{X}_{t}^{R \prime} \beta_{1}+\tilde{\mu}_{1} \tilde{\alpha}+\eta_{1 t} \text { if } F_{t}=1 \text { and } I_{t}=1
$$

and

$$
R_{t}=R_{0 t}=\mathcal{X}_{t}^{r \prime} \beta_{0}+\tilde{\mu}_{0} \tilde{\alpha}+\eta_{0 t} \text { if } F_{t}=0 \text { and } I_{t}=1 .
$$

In the above set of equations $\mathcal{X}_{t}^{I}=\left\{\mathbf{z}_{t}^{I \prime}, \mathbf{x}_{t}^{I^{\prime}}\right\}^{\prime}, \mathcal{X}_{t}^{F}=\left\{\mathbf{z}_{t}^{F^{\prime}}, \mathbf{x}_{t}^{F^{\prime}}\right\}^{\prime}$, and $\mathcal{X}_{t}^{R}=\left\{\mathbf{z}_{t}^{R \prime}, \mathbf{x}_{t}^{R \prime}\right\}^{\prime}$, where conditional on unobserved heterogeneity $\tilde{\alpha}_{i}$, each of the $\mathbf{z}_{t}$ is a vector of exogenous variables. Each of the $\mathbf{x}_{t}$, is a vector of endogenous variables, that is, $\mathrm{E}\left(v_{t} \mid \tilde{\alpha}, \mathbf{x}_{t}^{I}\right) \neq 0$. The same holds for the Financial Constraint and R\&D equation.

Because $\mathbf{x}_{t}$ 's are endogenous, to obtain the consistent estimates for the structural equations we adopt a control function approach, which involves a multi-step procedure. In the first step we estimate

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathbf{x}_{i t}=\mathbf{Z}_{i t}^{\prime} \boldsymbol{\delta}+\tilde{\alpha}_{i} \boldsymbol{\kappa}+\boldsymbol{\epsilon}_{i t}, \tag{3.4}
\end{equation*}
$$

which is the system of ' $m$ ' equations written in a reduced form for the endogenous variables $\mathbf{x}_{t}=\left(x_{1 t}, \ldots, x_{m t}\right)^{\prime}$, where every component of $\mathbf{x}_{t}^{I}, \mathbf{x}_{t}^{F}$, and $\mathbf{x}_{t}^{R}$ is also a component of $\mathbf{x}_{t}$. In (3.4), $\mathbf{Z}_{t}=\operatorname{diag}\left(\mathcal{Z}_{1 t}, \ldots, \mathcal{Z}_{m t}\right)$ is the matrix of exogenous variables or instruments and $\boldsymbol{\delta}=\left(\boldsymbol{\delta}_{1}^{\prime}, \ldots, \boldsymbol{\delta}_{m}^{\prime}\right)^{\prime}$. Let $\mathbf{z}_{t}$ be the union of all exogenous variables appearing in each of $\mathbf{z}_{t}^{I}$, $\mathbf{z}_{t}^{F}$, and $\mathbf{z}_{t}^{R}$. For every $l \in(1, \ldots, m), \mathcal{Z}_{l t}=\mathcal{Z}_{t}=\left(\mathbf{z}_{t}^{\prime}, \tilde{\mathbf{z}}_{t}^{\prime}\right)^{\prime}$, where the dimension of vector of instruments, $\tilde{\mathbf{z}}$, is greater than or equal to the dimension. This is the crucial identifying condition, see Blundell and Powell (2003) for details. Also define $\mathbf{X}_{i}=\left\{\mathbf{x}_{i 1}^{\prime}, \ldots, \mathbf{x}_{i T_{i}}^{\prime}\right\}^{\prime}$ and $\mathcal{Z}_{i}=\left(\mathcal{Z}_{i 1}^{\prime} \ldots \mathcal{Z}_{i T_{i}}^{\prime}\right)^{\prime}$. In section IV we detail the set of endogenous variables, $\mathbf{x}$, the exogenous variables, $\mathbf{z}$, and the set of instruments, $\tilde{\mathbf{z}}$.
$\boldsymbol{\epsilon}_{t}=\left(\epsilon_{1 t}, \ldots, \epsilon_{m t}\right)^{\prime}$ is the vector of idiosyncratic component. $\tilde{\alpha}$, the unobserved heterogeneity for firm $i$, which is correlated with $\mathcal{Z}_{i}$, is modelled as a correlated random effect. Since the unobserved heterogeneity affects the endogenous regressors as well as the firm's innovation decision and it being financially constrained, to account for simultaneity that

[^2]arises due to unobserved heterogeneity, we have factor loadings, such as, $\left\{\kappa_{1} \ldots, \kappa_{m}\right\}$ in the reduced form equations, and $\tilde{\theta}, \tilde{\lambda}, \tilde{\mu}_{0}$, and $\tilde{\mu}_{1}$ in the structural equations.
The above structural equations - (3.1), (3.2), and (3.3) - can be succinctly written as
\[

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathbf{y}_{t}^{*}=\mathbb{X}_{t}^{\prime} \mathbf{B}+\tilde{\alpha} \tilde{\mathbf{k}}+\Upsilon_{t}, \tag{3.5}
\end{equation*}
$$

\]

where $\mathbf{y}_{t}^{*}=\left\{I_{t}^{*}, F_{t}^{*}, I_{t} F_{t} R_{1 t}, I_{t}\left(1-F_{t}\right) R_{0 t},\right\}^{\prime} \cdot \mathbb{X}_{t}=\operatorname{diag}\left(\mathcal{X}_{t}^{I}, \mathcal{X}_{t}^{F}, \mathcal{X}_{1 t}^{R}, \mathcal{X}_{0 t}^{R}\right)$, where $\mathcal{X}_{1 t}^{R}=$ $\left\{F_{t}, I_{t} F_{t} \mathcal{X}_{t}^{R \prime}\right\}^{\prime}$ and $\mathcal{X}_{0 t}^{R}=I_{t}\left(1-F_{t}\right) \mathcal{X}_{t}^{R} . \mathbf{B}$ in (3.5) is given by $\mathbf{B}=\left\{\gamma^{\prime}, \boldsymbol{\varphi}^{\prime}, \beta_{f}, \boldsymbol{\beta}_{1}^{\prime}, \boldsymbol{\beta}_{0}^{\prime}\right\}^{\prime}$. Finally, $\tilde{\mathbf{k}}=\left\{\tilde{\theta}, \tilde{\lambda}, \tilde{\mu}_{1}, \tilde{\mu}_{0}\right\}^{\prime}$ and $\Upsilon_{t}=\left\{v_{t}, \zeta_{t}, \eta_{1 t}, \eta_{0 t}\right\}^{\prime}$.

Simultaneity in the decision to innovate, the financial constrained faced, the amount to expend in R\&D investment, and other endogenous variables is captured by the common unobserved heterogeneity in the structural and reduced form equations and the idiosyncratic errors, which are correlated with each other, in each of the equations.

Some of the distributional assumptions that will eventually allow us to construct the control functions that correct the bias due to the endogeneity of $\mathbf{x}_{t}$ are:
$\mathcal{A} 1 . \Upsilon_{i t}\left|\tilde{\alpha}_{i}, \mathcal{Z}_{i} \sim \Upsilon_{i t}\right| \tilde{\alpha}_{i}$ and $\boldsymbol{\epsilon}_{i t} \mid \tilde{\alpha}_{i}, \mathcal{Z}_{i} \sim \boldsymbol{\epsilon}_{i t}$,
$\mathcal{A} 2$. The error terms $\tilde{\alpha}_{i}, \Upsilon_{i t}$ and $\boldsymbol{\epsilon}_{i t}$ are normally distributed. $\Upsilon_{i t}$ and $\boldsymbol{\epsilon}_{i t}$ are i.i.d. ${ }^{3}$ and their joint distribution is given by

$$
\binom{\Upsilon_{i t}}{\epsilon_{i t}} \sim \mathrm{~N}\left[\binom{0}{0}\left(\begin{array}{cc}
\Sigma_{\Upsilon \Upsilon} & \Sigma_{\Upsilon \epsilon} \\
\Sigma_{\epsilon \Upsilon} & \Sigma_{\epsilon \epsilon}
\end{array}\right)\right] .
$$

According to assumption $\mathcal{A} 1$, in the structural model, conditional on $\tilde{\alpha}, \mathcal{Z}$ is independent of $\Upsilon_{t}$, which is a standard assumption made in the literature. However, in the reduced form equation $\mathcal{Z}$ and the unobserved heterogeneity are assumed to be independent of $\boldsymbol{\epsilon}_{t}$. If it were possible to to recover the distribution of $\tilde{\alpha}_{i}$ in the correlated random effect framework, which is required to obtain the control functions, the independence of $\tilde{\alpha}$ and $\boldsymbol{\epsilon}_{t}$ wouldn't be necessary for the identification of structural measures.

As stated earlier, to estimate the structural parameters of interest in equation (3.5), a multi-step estimation procedure has been proposed. In the first stage the parameters, $\Theta_{1}$, of the system of reduced form equations is estimated. In the subsequent stages additional correction terms or control variables, obtained from the first stage reduced form estimates,

[^3]correct for the bias due to endogeneity of the $\mathbf{x}_{t}$. We study the identification and estimation of structural parameters for nonlinear response models and show the construction of correction terms in subsection B and, in detail, in Appendix A. But before we discuss identification of structural parameters, we first discuss the estimation of the parameters of the reduced form equation.

## A. Estimation of the First Stage Reduced Form Equations

In the first stage we estimate the system of reduced form equations (3.4). Since $\tilde{\alpha}_{i}$ and $\mathcal{Z}_{i}$ are correlated in order to estimate $\boldsymbol{\delta}, \Sigma_{\epsilon \epsilon}$, and $\boldsymbol{\kappa}$ consistently, we use Mundlak's (1978) correlated random effects formulation. We assume that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathcal{A} 3 . \quad \mathrm{E}\left(\tilde{\alpha}_{i} \mid \mathcal{Z}_{i}\right)=\overline{\mathcal{Z}}_{i}^{\prime} \bar{\delta} \tag{3.6}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\overline{\mathcal{Z}}_{i}$, is the mean of time-varying variables in $\mathcal{Z}_{i t}$. The assumption implies that the tail, $\alpha_{i}=\tilde{\alpha}_{i}-\mathrm{E}\left(\tilde{\alpha}_{i} \mid \mathcal{Z}_{i}\right)=\tilde{\alpha}_{i}-\overline{\mathcal{Z}}_{i}^{\prime} \overline{\boldsymbol{\delta}}$, is distributed normally with conditional mean zero and variance $\sigma_{\alpha}^{2}$, and is also independent of $\mathcal{Z}_{i}$. Given the above, equation (3.4) can now be written as

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathbf{x}_{i t}=\mathbf{Z}_{i t}^{\prime} \boldsymbol{\delta}+\left(\overline{\mathcal{Z}}_{i}^{\prime} \overline{\boldsymbol{\delta}}+\alpha_{i}\right) \boldsymbol{\kappa}+\boldsymbol{\epsilon}_{i t} . \tag{3.4a}
\end{equation*}
$$

To consistently estimate the reduced form parameters, $\Theta_{1}=\left\{\boldsymbol{\delta}^{\prime}, \overline{\boldsymbol{\delta}}^{\prime}, \operatorname{vech}\left(\Sigma_{\epsilon \epsilon}\right)^{\prime}, \boldsymbol{\kappa}^{\prime}, \sigma_{\alpha}\right\}^{\prime}$, we employ the technique of step-wise maximum likelihood method in Biørn (2004). However, our model differs from Biørn. While Biørn estimates the covariance matrix $\Sigma_{\alpha}$ of $\boldsymbol{\alpha}_{i}=\left\{\alpha_{1 i}, \ldots, \alpha_{m i}\right\}^{\prime}$, where each of the $\alpha_{l i}, l \in\{1, \ldots, m\}$, is unrestricted, we place the restriction $\alpha_{l i}=\kappa_{l} \alpha_{i}$. This implies that

$$
\Sigma_{\alpha}=\sigma_{\alpha}^{2} \Sigma_{\kappa}=\sigma_{\alpha}^{2}\left(\begin{array}{cccc}
\kappa_{1}^{2} & & & \\
\kappa_{1} \kappa_{2} & \kappa_{2}^{2} & & \\
\vdots & \vdots & & \\
\kappa_{1} \kappa_{m} & \kappa_{2} \kappa_{m} & \ldots & \kappa_{m}^{2}
\end{array}\right)
$$

Moreover, as can be seen from the modified equation (3.4a), we also impose the restriction that $\bar{\delta}$ remains the same across each of the $m$ reduced form equations. In Appendix B we provide a note on the estimation strategy employed to estimate the parameters of the reduced form equations.

## B. Identification and Estimation of the Structural Parameters

Consider the conditional distribution of $\Upsilon_{t}$ given $\mathbf{X}, \mathcal{Z}$, and $\tilde{\alpha}$.

$$
\begin{align*}
\Upsilon_{t} \mid \mathbf{X}, \mathcal{Z}, \tilde{\alpha} & \sim \Upsilon_{t} \mid \mathbf{X}-\mathrm{E}(\mathbf{X} \mid \mathcal{Z}, \tilde{\alpha}), \mathcal{Z}, \tilde{\alpha} \\
& \sim \Upsilon_{t} \mid \epsilon, \mathcal{Z}, \tilde{\alpha} \\
& \sim \Upsilon_{t} \mid \epsilon, \tilde{\alpha}, \tag{3.7}
\end{align*}
$$

where the second equality in distribution follows from the fact that $\mathbf{X}_{i}-\mathrm{E}\left(\mathbf{X}_{i} \mid \mathcal{Z}_{i}, \tilde{\alpha}_{i}\right)=\boldsymbol{\epsilon}_{i}$ and the third follows from $\mathcal{A}$. According to the above, the dependence of the structural error term $\Upsilon_{t}$ on $\mathbf{X}, \mathcal{Z}$, and $\tilde{\alpha}$ is completely characterized by the reduced form errors $\boldsymbol{\epsilon}$ and the unobserved heterogeneity, $\tilde{\alpha}$. The expectation of $\Upsilon_{t}$ given $\boldsymbol{\epsilon}$ and $\tilde{\alpha}$ is given by

$$
\begin{equation*}
E\left(\Upsilon_{t} \mid \boldsymbol{\epsilon}, \tilde{\alpha}\right)=E\left(\Upsilon_{t} \mid \boldsymbol{\epsilon}_{t}, \tilde{\alpha}\right)=\Sigma_{\Upsilon_{\alpha}} \tilde{\alpha}+\Omega_{\Upsilon_{\epsilon}} f\left(\boldsymbol{\epsilon}_{t}\right), \tag{3.8}
\end{equation*}
$$

where the first equality follows from the assumption that conditional on $\boldsymbol{\epsilon}_{i t}, \Upsilon_{i t}$ is independent of $\boldsymbol{\epsilon}_{i_{-t}}$. This assumption has also been made in Papke and Wooldridge (2008), and Semykina and Wooldridge (2010). The second equality follows from the joint normality of $\Upsilon_{t}, \boldsymbol{\epsilon}$, and $\tilde{\alpha}$ and the independence of $\boldsymbol{\epsilon}$ and $\tilde{\alpha}$. In (3.8), $\Sigma_{\Upsilon_{\alpha}}$ is a (4×1) matrix of correlations of $\tilde{\alpha}$ and $\Upsilon_{t}, f\left(\boldsymbol{\epsilon}_{t}\right)$ is a linear function of $\boldsymbol{\epsilon}_{t}{ }^{4}$, and the $(4 \times m)$ matrix $\Omega_{\Upsilon \epsilon}$ is

$$
\Omega_{\Upsilon \epsilon}=\left(\begin{array}{ccc}
\rho_{v \epsilon 1} \sigma_{v} & \ldots & \rho_{v \epsilon m} \sigma_{v} \\
\rho_{\zeta \epsilon 1} \sigma_{\zeta} & \ldots & \rho_{\zeta \epsilon m} \sigma_{\zeta} \\
\rho_{\eta 1 \epsilon 1} \sigma_{\eta 1} & \ldots & \rho_{\eta 1 \epsilon m} \sigma_{\eta 1} \\
\rho_{\eta 0 \epsilon 1} \sigma_{\eta 0} & \ldots & \rho_{\eta 0 \epsilon m} \sigma_{\eta 0}
\end{array}\right) .
$$

Given assumptions $\mathcal{A} 3$ and equation (3.8), we can write the expectation of $\mathbf{y}_{t}^{*}$ given $\mathbf{X}, \mathcal{Z}$, and $\tilde{\alpha}$

$$
\begin{align*}
\mathrm{E}\left(\mathbf{y}_{t}^{*} \mid \mathbf{X}, \mathcal{Z}, \tilde{\alpha}\right) & =\mathbb{X}_{t}^{\prime} \mathbf{B}+\tilde{\alpha} \mathbf{k}+\Omega_{\Upsilon \epsilon} f\left(\boldsymbol{\epsilon}_{t}\right) \\
& =\mathbb{X}_{t}^{\prime} \mathbf{B}+\left(\overline{\mathcal{Z}}^{\prime} \bar{\delta}+\alpha\right) \mathbf{k}+\Omega_{\Upsilon \epsilon} f\left(\boldsymbol{\epsilon}_{t}\right)=\mathrm{E}\left(\mathbf{y}_{t}^{*} \mid \mathbf{X}, \mathcal{Z}, \alpha\right), \tag{3.9}
\end{align*}
$$

[^4]where $\mathbf{k}=\tilde{\mathbf{k}}+\Sigma_{\Upsilon \alpha}=\left\{\theta, \lambda, \mu_{1}, \mu_{0}\right\}^{\prime}$. To estimate the system of equations in (3.9) the standard technique is to replace $\epsilon_{t}$ by the residuals from the first stage reduced form regression, here equation (3.4a). However, the residuals $\mathbf{x}_{t}-\mathrm{E}\left(\mathbf{x}_{t} \mid \mathcal{Z}, \alpha\right)=\mathbf{x}_{t}-\mathbf{Z}_{t}^{\prime} \boldsymbol{\delta}-\left(\overline{\mathcal{Z}}^{\prime} \overline{\boldsymbol{\delta}}+\right.$ $\alpha) \boldsymbol{\kappa}$, remain unidentified because the $\alpha$ 's are unobserved. From the results on identification of structural parameters derived in Appendix A, it can be shown that
\[

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{E}\left(\mathbf{y}_{t}^{*} \mid \mathbf{X}, \mathcal{Z}\right)=\int \mathrm{E}\left(\mathbf{y}_{t}^{*} \mid \mathbf{X}, \mathcal{Z}, \alpha\right) f(\alpha \mid \mathbf{X}, \mathcal{Z}) d \alpha=\mathbb{X}_{t}^{\prime} \mathbf{B}+\left(\overline{\mathcal{Z}}^{\prime} \bar{\delta}+\hat{\alpha}\right) \mathbf{k}+\Omega_{\Upsilon_{\epsilon}} f\left(\hat{\boldsymbol{\epsilon}}_{t}\right) \tag{3.10}
\end{equation*}
$$

\]

where $\hat{\alpha}_{i}\left(\Theta_{1}, \mathbf{X}_{i}, \mathcal{Z}_{i}\right)=\mathrm{E}\left(\alpha_{i} \mid \mathbf{X}_{i}, \mathcal{Z}_{i}\right)$ is the "expected a posteriori" (EAP) value of $\alpha_{i}$ and $\hat{\boldsymbol{\epsilon}}_{i t}\left(\Theta_{1}, \mathbf{X}_{i}, \mathcal{Z}_{i}\right)=\mathbf{x}_{i t}-\mathrm{E}\left(\mathbf{x}_{i t} \mid \mathbf{X}_{i}, \mathcal{Z}_{i}\right)=\mathbf{x}_{i t}-\mathbf{Z}_{i t}^{\prime} \boldsymbol{\delta}-\boldsymbol{\kappa}\left(\overline{\mathcal{Z}}_{i}^{\prime} \overline{\boldsymbol{\delta}}+\hat{\alpha}_{i}\right) . \hat{\tilde{\alpha}}_{i}=\overline{\mathcal{Z}}_{i}^{\prime} \overline{\boldsymbol{\delta}}+\hat{\alpha}_{i}$ and $\hat{\boldsymbol{\epsilon}}_{i t}$ are the "control functions" that correct for the bias which arises due to the correlation of $\mathbf{x}_{t}$ with $\alpha$ and $\Upsilon_{t}$. The correlation of the exogenous variables $\mathcal{Z}_{t}$ with $\tilde{\alpha}$, is accounted by $\overline{\mathcal{Z}}^{\prime} \bar{\delta}+\hat{\alpha}$. In Appendix A we show how to construct $\hat{\alpha}_{i}$. Given (3.10) we can write the projection of $\mathbf{y}_{i t}^{*}$ given $\mathbf{X}_{i}, \mathcal{Z}_{i}$ in error form as

$$
\mathbf{y}_{t}^{*}=\mathbb{X}_{t}^{\prime} \mathbf{B}+\left(\overline{\mathcal{Z}}^{\prime} \bar{\delta}+\hat{\alpha}\right) \mathbf{k}+\Omega_{\Upsilon \epsilon} f\left(\hat{\epsilon}_{t}\right)+\tilde{\Upsilon}_{t}
$$

where $\tilde{\Upsilon}_{t}=\left\{\tilde{v}_{t}, \tilde{\zeta}_{t}, \tilde{\eta}_{1 t}, \tilde{\eta}_{0 t}\right\}^{\prime}$, defined in Appendix A, is independent of $\mathbf{X}$ and $\mathcal{Z}$. $\tilde{\Upsilon}_{t}$ is normally distributed with mean 0 and covariance matrix $\tilde{\Sigma}_{\Upsilon \Upsilon}$, where the variance of, say, $\tilde{v}_{t}$ is denoted by $\tilde{\sigma}_{v}^{2}$, and the covariance of $\tilde{v}_{t}$ and $\tilde{\zeta}_{t}$ by $\varrho_{v \zeta} \tilde{\sigma}_{v} \tilde{\sigma}_{\zeta}$. Thus, we have

$$
\begin{align*}
I_{t}= & 1\left\{I_{t}^{*}=\mathcal{X}_{t}^{I \prime} \gamma+\theta \hat{\tilde{\alpha}}+\Omega_{v \epsilon} f\left(\hat{\epsilon}_{t}\right)+\tilde{v}_{t}>0\right\},  \tag{3.11}\\
F_{t}= & 1\left\{F_{t}^{*}=\mathcal{X}_{t}^{F^{\prime}} \boldsymbol{\varphi}+\lambda \hat{\tilde{\alpha}}+\Omega_{\zeta \epsilon} f\left(\boldsymbol{\epsilon}_{t}\right)+\tilde{\zeta}_{t}>0\right\}  \tag{3.12}\\
R_{t}= & F_{t}\left(\beta_{f} F_{t}+\mathcal{X}_{t}^{R \prime} \boldsymbol{\beta}_{1}+\mu_{1} \hat{\tilde{\alpha}}+\Omega_{\eta 1 \epsilon} f\left(\boldsymbol{\epsilon}_{t}\right)+\tilde{\eta}_{1 t}\right) \\
& +\left(1-F_{t}\right)\left(\mathcal{X}_{t}^{R \prime} \boldsymbol{\beta}_{0}+\mu_{0} \hat{\tilde{\alpha}}+\Omega_{\eta 0 \epsilon} f\left(\boldsymbol{\epsilon}_{t}\right)+\tilde{\eta}_{0 t}\right) \text { if } I_{t}=1 . \tag{3.13}
\end{align*}
$$

We would like to state that in the modified Innovation equation (3.11), for example, $\Omega_{v \epsilon}=$ $\left\{\rho_{v \epsilon 1} \sigma_{v}, \ldots, \rho_{v \epsilon m} \sigma_{v}\right\}^{\prime}$, where $\rho_{v \epsilon 1} \sigma_{v}$ gives a measure of correlation between $x_{1}$ and $v$, thus providing us a test of exogeneity of $x_{1}$ in the Innovation equation. Similarly, the estimates of $\Omega_{\zeta \epsilon}$ and $\Omega_{\eta \epsilon}$ give us a test of exogeneity of $\mathbf{x}_{t}$ in the Financial Constraint and the R\&D equation respectively.

Given $\overline{\mathcal{Z}}^{\prime} \bar{\delta}+\hat{\alpha}$ and $\hat{\boldsymbol{\epsilon}}_{t}$, it may be possible to consistently estimate the structural parameters of interest by specifying a joint likelihood for $I_{t}, F_{t}$, and $R_{t}$. However, given the presence
of nonlinearities in the model, the likelihood function will be difficult to optimize. Hence, we estimate the structural parameters of interest in equations (3.11) to (3.13) in two steps after the first stage reduced form estimation. In the second stage we estimate jointly the structural parameters, $\Theta_{2}$, of the Innovation equation (3.11) and the Financial Constraint equation (3.12). Then in the third stage, given the control function and second stage estimates, we the estimate the $\mathrm{R} \& \mathrm{D}$ equation (3.13).

Estimating the parameters of the second, $\Theta_{2}$, and third, $\Theta_{3}$, stage, given the first stage consistent estimates $\hat{\Theta}_{1}$, is asymptotically equivalent to estimating the subsequent stage parameters had the true value of $\Theta_{1}$ been known. To obtain correct inference about the structural parameters, $\Theta_{2}$ and $\Theta_{3}$, one has to account for the fact that instead of true values of first stage reduced form parameters, we use their estimated value. In Appendix D of the supplementary appendix we provide analytical expression for the error adjusted covariance matrix for the estimates of the structural parameters.

## B.1. The Second Stage: Estimation of the Innovation and the Financial Constraint Equations

Given the modified Innovation (3.11) and Financial Constraint (3.12) equations, the conditional $\log$ likelihood function for firm $i$ in period $t$ given $\mathbf{X}, \mathcal{Z}$, if the time period $t$ corresponds to CIS3 and CIS3.5 ${ }^{5}$, is given by

$$
\begin{align*}
& \mathcal{L}_{t 2}\left(\Theta_{2} \mid \hat{\tilde{\alpha}}, \hat{\boldsymbol{\epsilon}}_{t}\right)=I_{t} F_{t} \ln \left(\operatorname{Pr}\left(I_{t}=1, F_{t}=1\right)\right)+I_{t}\left(1-F_{t}\right) \ln \left(\operatorname{Pr}\left(I_{t}=1, F_{t}=0\right)\right) \\
& +F_{t}\left(1-I_{t}\right) \ln \left(\operatorname{Pr}\left(I_{t}=0, F_{t}=1\right)\right)+\left(1-F_{t}\right)\left(1-I_{t}\right) \ln \left(\operatorname{Pr}\left(I_{t}=0, F_{t}=0\right)\right) \tag{3.14}
\end{align*}
$$

[^5]For CIS2.5, since we do not observe whether a firm is financially constrained or not for the non-innovating firms, for time period $t$ corresponding to CIS2.5, we have

$$
\begin{align*}
& \mathcal{L}_{t 2}\left(\Theta_{2} \mid \hat{\tilde{\tilde{\alpha}}}, \hat{\boldsymbol{\epsilon}}_{t}\right)= \\
& F_{t} I_{t} \ln \left(\operatorname{Pr}\left(I_{t}=1, F_{t}=1\right)\right)+\left(1-F_{t}\right) I_{t} \ln \left(\operatorname{Pr}\left(I_{t}=1, F_{t}=0\right)\right)+\left(1-I_{t}\right) \ln \left(\operatorname{Pr}\left(I_{t}=0\right)\right) . \tag{3.15}
\end{align*}
$$

In the above two equations

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \operatorname{Pr}\left(I_{t}=1, F_{t}=1\right)=\Phi_{2}\left(\gamma_{t}, \varphi_{t}, \varrho_{\zeta v}\right), \quad \operatorname{Pr}\left(I_{t}=1, F_{t}=0\right)=\Phi_{2}\left(\gamma_{t},-\varphi_{t},-\varrho_{\zeta v}\right), \\
& \operatorname{Pr}\left(I_{t}=0, F_{t}=1\right)=\Phi_{2}\left(-\gamma_{t}, \varphi_{t},-\varrho_{\zeta v}\right), \quad \operatorname{Pr}\left(I_{t}=0, F_{t}=0\right)=\Phi_{2}\left(-\gamma_{t},-\varphi_{t}, \varrho_{\zeta v}\right), \\
& \text { and } \operatorname{Pr}\left(I_{t}=0\right)=\Phi\left(-\gamma_{t}\right),
\end{aligned}
$$

where $\Phi_{2}$ is the cumulative distribution function of a standard bivariate normal, $\varrho_{\zeta v}$ is the correlation of $\tilde{\zeta}_{t}$ and $\tilde{v}_{t}$,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\gamma_{t}=\left(\mathcal{X}_{t}^{I \prime} \gamma+\theta \hat{\tilde{\alpha}}+\Omega_{v \epsilon} f\left(\hat{\epsilon}_{t}\right)\right) \frac{1}{\tilde{\sigma}_{v}}, \quad \varphi_{t}=\left(\mathcal{X}_{t}^{F \prime} \varphi+\lambda \hat{\tilde{\alpha}}+\Omega_{\zeta \epsilon} f\left(\hat{\epsilon}_{t}\right)\right) \frac{1}{\tilde{\sigma}_{\zeta}}, \tag{3.16}
\end{equation*}
$$

and $\Theta_{2}=\left\{\varphi^{\prime}, \lambda, \Omega_{\zeta \epsilon}, \boldsymbol{\gamma}^{\prime}, \theta, \Omega_{v \epsilon}, \varrho_{\zeta v}\right\}^{\prime}$. The log likelihood of the second stage parameters is given by

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathcal{L}_{2}\left(\Theta_{2}\right)=\sum_{i=1}^{N} \sum_{t=1}^{T_{i}} \mathcal{L}_{i t 2}\left(\Theta_{2} \mid \hat{\tilde{\alpha}}_{i}, \hat{\boldsymbol{\epsilon}}_{i t}\right) . \tag{3.17}
\end{equation*}
$$

We know that the coefficients in the structural equations (3.11) and (3.12) can only be identified up to a scale, where the scaling factor for the Financial Constraint and Innovation equations are $\sigma_{\zeta}$ and $\sigma_{v}$ respectively. In what follows, with a slight abuse of notation, we will denote the scaled parameters of the second stage estimation by their original notation.

Given the control functions, $\overline{\mathcal{Z}}_{i}^{\prime} \overline{\boldsymbol{\delta}}+\hat{\alpha}_{i}$ and $\hat{\boldsymbol{\epsilon}}_{i}$, the second stage parameters $\Theta_{2}$ can be consistently estimated. The true measure, however, of the effect of a certain variable, $w$, on the probability of engaging in innovation or the probability of being financially constrained is the Average Partial Effect (APE) of a variable. In Appendix A we show that

$$
\int \frac{\partial \operatorname{Pr}\left(I_{t}=1 \mid \hat{\tilde{\alpha}}, \hat{\boldsymbol{\epsilon}}_{t}\right)}{\partial w} d F_{\hat{\tilde{\alpha}}, \hat{\epsilon}_{t}} \text { and } \int \frac{\partial}{\partial w}\left(\frac{\operatorname{Pr}\left(I_{t}=1, F_{t}=1 \mid \hat{\tilde{\alpha}}, \hat{\boldsymbol{\epsilon}}_{t}\right)}{\operatorname{Pr}\left(F_{t}=1 \mid \hat{\tilde{\alpha}}, \hat{\boldsymbol{\epsilon}}_{t}\right)}\right) d F_{\hat{\tilde{\alpha}}, \hat{\epsilon}}
$$

are the true measure of the effect of $w$ on the probability of being an innovator and the probability of being an innovator conditional on being financially constrained. We discuss tests for the estimates of APE in Appendix E.

## B.2. The Third Stage: Estimation of the RछBD Switching Regression Model

The structural parameters of interest, $\Theta_{3}$, of the $R \& D$ switching regression equation in (3.13) are estimated in the third stage, which is an extension of Heckman's classical two step estimation to multivariate selection problem. Here we are dealing with two kinds of selection problems: (1) R\&D investment conditional on being financially constrained or not, and (2) R\&D investment conditional on being an innovator, where being an innovator determines if $R \& D$ expenditure needs to be declared or not. To consistently estimate the parameters of equation (3.13), in Appendix C we derive the correction terms that correct for the bias due to endogenous switching and endogenous sample selection. These correction terms are obtained for each firm-year observation. Adding these extra correction terms for each observation, we obtain consistent estimates of $\Theta_{3}$.

To this effect, consider the following conditional mean:

$$
\begin{align*}
\mathrm{E}\left(R_{t} \mid F_{t}^{*}, I_{t}^{*}>0, \hat{\tilde{\alpha}}, \hat{\boldsymbol{\epsilon}}_{t}\right)=F_{t}\left(\beta_{f}+\mathcal{X}_{t}^{R \prime} \boldsymbol{\beta}_{1}+\mu_{1} \hat{\tilde{\alpha}}+\Omega_{\eta 1 \epsilon} f\left(\boldsymbol{\epsilon}_{t}\right)+\mathrm{E}\left(\tilde{\eta}_{1 t} \mid F_{t}^{*}>0, I_{t}^{*}>0, \mathbf{X}, \mathcal{Z}\right)\right) \\
+\left(1-F_{t}\right)\left(\mathcal{X}_{t}^{R \prime} \boldsymbol{\beta}_{0}+\mu_{0} \hat{\tilde{\alpha}}+\Omega_{\eta 0 \epsilon} f\left(\boldsymbol{\epsilon}_{t}\right)+\mathrm{E}\left(\tilde{\eta}_{0 t} \mid F_{t}^{*} \leq 0, I_{t}^{*}>0, \mathbf{X}, \mathcal{Z}\right)\right) . \tag{3.18}
\end{align*}
$$

Now, we know that

$$
\mathrm{E}\left(\tilde{\eta}_{1 t} \mid F_{t}^{*}>0, I_{t}^{*}>0, \hat{\tilde{\alpha}}, \hat{\epsilon}_{t}\right)=\mathrm{E}\left[\tilde{\eta}_{1 t} \mid \tilde{\zeta}_{t}>-\varphi_{t}, \tilde{v}_{t}>-\gamma_{t}\right],
$$

and

$$
\mathrm{E}\left(\tilde{\eta}_{0 t} \mid F_{t}^{*} \leq 0, I_{t}^{*}>0, \hat{\tilde{\alpha}}, \hat{\epsilon}_{t}\right)=\mathrm{E}\left[\tilde{\eta}_{0 t} \mid \tilde{\zeta}_{t} \leq-\varphi_{t}, \tilde{v}_{t}>-\gamma_{t}\right],
$$

where $\varphi_{t}$ and $\gamma_{t}$ have been defined in (3.16). In Appendix C we show that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{E}\left[\tilde{\eta}_{1 t} \mid \tilde{\zeta}_{t}>-\varphi_{t}, \tilde{v}_{t}>-\gamma_{t}\right]=\Gamma_{\eta 1 \zeta} C_{11 t}+\Gamma_{\eta 1 v} C_{12 t} \tag{3.19}
\end{equation*}
$$

and

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{E}\left[\tilde{\eta}_{0 t} \mid \tilde{\zeta}_{t} \leq-\varphi_{t}, \tilde{v}_{t}>-\gamma_{t}\right]=\Gamma_{\eta 0 \zeta} C_{01 t}+\Gamma_{\eta 0 v} C_{02 t}, \tag{3.20}
\end{equation*}
$$

where, for example, $\Gamma_{\eta 1 \zeta}=\tilde{\sigma}_{\eta 1} \varrho_{\eta 1 \zeta}$.

Given estimates of $\hat{\tilde{\alpha}}, \hat{\boldsymbol{\epsilon}}_{t}, \varphi_{t}, \gamma_{t}$, and $\varrho_{\zeta v}$, we can construct the additional control functions ${ }^{6}$ $-C_{11 t}, C_{12 t}, C_{01 t}, C_{02 t}$ - which account for the bias that arises due to endogeneity of financial constraint faced and endogenous selection. With the above defined, we can now write the $\mathrm{R} \& \mathrm{D}$ switching equations in (3.13), conditional on $F_{t}, I_{t}=1, \mathbf{X}, \mathcal{Z}$ as

$$
\begin{align*}
R_{t} & =F_{t}\left(\beta_{f}+\mathcal{X}_{t}^{R \prime} \beta_{1}+\mu_{1} \hat{\tilde{\alpha}}+\Omega_{\eta 1 \epsilon} f\left(\epsilon_{t}\right)+\Gamma_{\eta 1 \zeta} C_{11 t}+\Gamma_{\eta 1 v} C_{12 t}+\underline{\eta}_{1 t}\right) \\
& +\left(1-F_{t}\right)\left(\mathcal{X}_{t}^{R \prime} \boldsymbol{\beta}_{0}+\mu_{0} \hat{\tilde{\alpha}}+\Omega_{\eta 0 \epsilon} f\left(\epsilon_{t}\right)+\Gamma_{\eta 0 \zeta} C_{01 t}+\Gamma_{\eta 0 v} C_{02 t}+\underline{\eta}_{0 t}\right), \tag{3.21}
\end{align*}
$$

where $\underline{\eta}_{1 t}$ and $\underline{\eta}_{0 t}$ are distributed with zero conditional mean. With the additional correction terms - $C_{11}, C_{12}, C_{01}$, and $C_{02}$ - constructed for every firm year observation, the parameters of the $\mathrm{R} \& \mathrm{D}$ switching regression model can be consistently estimated by running a simple pooled OLS for the sample of selected/innovating firms. Analytical expression for the error adjusted covariance matrix for the estimates of $\Theta_{3}$ has been derived in Appendix D.
For a firm $i$ in time period $t$, given $\mathcal{X}_{t}=\overline{\mathcal{X}}$, where $\mathcal{X}_{t}$ is the union of elements in $\mathcal{X}_{t}^{I}$, $\mathcal{X}_{t}^{F}$, and $\mathcal{X}_{t}^{R}$, the average partial effect (APE) of financial constraint on R\&D intensity is the difference in the expected R\&D expenditure between the two regimes, financially constrained and unconstrained, averaged over $\hat{\tilde{\alpha}}$ and $\hat{\boldsymbol{\epsilon}}$ :

$$
\begin{align*}
\Delta_{F} \mathrm{E}\left(R_{t} \mid \overline{\mathcal{X}}\right) & =\int \mathrm{E}\left(R_{1 t} \mid \overline{\mathcal{X}}, F_{t}=1, I_{t}=1, \hat{\tilde{\alpha}}, \hat{\boldsymbol{\epsilon}}\right) d F_{\hat{\tilde{\alpha}}, \hat{\boldsymbol{\epsilon}}} \\
& -\int \mathrm{E}\left(R_{0 t} \mid \overline{\mathcal{X}}, F_{t}=0, I_{t}=1, \hat{\tilde{\alpha}}, \hat{\boldsymbol{\epsilon}}\right) d F_{\hat{\tilde{\alpha}}, \hat{\epsilon}} . \tag{3.22}
\end{align*}
$$

The measure gives us the magnitude by which $R \& D$ intensity is affected due to the presence of financial constraint. In Appendix E we discuss the estimation and the testing of the above measure.

$$
\begin{aligned}
& { }^{6} \text { The addition control functions } C_{11 t}, C_{12 t}, C_{01 t} \text {, and } C_{02 t} \text { respectively are } \\
& C_{11 t} \equiv \phi\left(\varphi_{t}\right) \frac{\Phi\left(\left(\gamma_{t}-\varrho_{\zeta v} \varphi_{t}\right) / \sqrt{1-\varrho_{\zeta v}^{2}}\right)}{\Phi_{2}\left(\varphi_{t}, \gamma_{t}, \varrho_{\zeta v}\right)}, \quad C_{12 t} \equiv \phi\left(\gamma_{t}\right) \frac{\Phi\left(\left(\varphi_{t}-\varrho_{\zeta v} \gamma_{t}\right) / \sqrt{1-\varrho_{\zeta v}^{2}}\right)}{\Phi_{2}\left(\varphi_{t}, \gamma_{t}, \varrho_{\zeta v}\right)}, \\
& C_{01 t} \equiv-\phi\left(\varphi_{t}\right) \frac{\Phi\left(\left(\gamma_{t}-\varrho_{\zeta v} \varphi_{t}\right) / \sqrt{1-\varrho_{\zeta v}^{2}}\right)}{\Phi_{2}\left(-\varphi_{t}, \gamma_{t},-\varrho_{\zeta v}\right)}, \text { and } C_{02 t} \equiv \phi\left(\gamma_{t}\right) \frac{\Phi\left(\left(-\varphi_{t}+\varrho_{\zeta v} \gamma_{t}\right) / \sqrt{1-\varrho_{\zeta v}^{2}}\right)}{\Phi_{2}\left(-\varphi_{t}, \gamma_{t},-\varrho_{\zeta v}\right)} .
\end{aligned}
$$

In the above $\phi$ is the standard normal density function, $\Phi$ the cumulative distribution function of a standard normal, and $\Phi_{2}$ is the cumulative distribution function of a standard bivariate normal.

## IV. DATA AND DEFINITION OF VARIABLES

For our empirical analysis we had to merge two data sets, one containing information on $\mathrm{R} \& \mathrm{D}$ related variables and the other on the financial status of the firms. The data on information related to R\&D is obtained from the Dutch Community Innovation Surveys (CIS), which are conducted every two years by the Central Bureau of Statistics (CBS) of The Netherlands. The Innovation Survey data are collected at the enterprise level. Information on financial variables is available at the firm/company level, which could be constituted of many enterprises consolidated within the firm. The financial data, known as Statistiek Financiën (SF), is from the balance sheet of the individual firms.

A combination of a census and a stratified random sampling is used to collect the CIS data. A census of large ( 250 or more employees) enterprises, and a stratified random sample for small and medium sized enterprises from the frame population is used to construct the data set for every survey. The stratum variables are the economic activity and the size of an enterprise, where the economic activity is given by the Dutch standard industrial classification. For our empirical analysis we use three waves of innovation survey data: CIS2.5, CIS3, and CIS3.5 pertaining respectively to the years 1996-98, 1998-2000, and 2000-02, and only those firms and enterprises which are present in at least two of the waves.

However, since not all enterprises belonging to the firm have been surveyed in the CIS data the problem when merging the SF data and the CIS data is to infer the size of the relevant R\&D variables for each firm. To do this we use the information on the sampling design used by CBS.

For any given year, let $N$ be the total population of $\mathrm{R} \& \mathrm{D}$ performing enterprises in the Netherlands. From this population a stratified random sampling is done. These strata are again based on size and the activity class. Let $S$ be the total number of strata, and each stratum is indexed by $s=1,2, \cdots, S$. Then, $\sum_{s=1}^{S} N_{s}=N$, where $N_{s}$ is the population size of R\&D performing enterprise belonging to stratum $s$. Let $n_{s}$ be the sample size of each stratum and let $\Theta_{s}=\left\{1,2, \cdots, i, \cdots, i_{s}\right\}$ be the set of enterprises for the $s^{\text {th }}$ stratum, that is $\left|\Theta_{s}\right|=n_{s}$.

Let $x$ be the variable of interest and $x_{i}$ the value of $x$ for the $i^{\text {th }}$ enterprise. The average
value of $x$ for an enterprise belonging to the $s^{t h}$ stratum is $\bar{x}_{s}=\left(\sum_{i \in \Theta_{s}} x_{i}\right) / n_{s}$. Now consider a firm $f$. Let $N_{f s}$ be the total number of enterprises belonging to the firm $f$ and stratum $s$ and $n_{f s}$ be the number of enterprises belonging to firm $f$ and stratum $s$ that have been surveyed.

Then the estimated value of $x$ for the firm $f, \hat{x}_{f}$ is given by

$$
\begin{equation*}
\hat{x}_{f}=\sum_{s=1}^{S}\left(N_{f s}-n_{f s}\right) \bar{x}_{s}+\sum_{s=1}^{S} \sum_{k=1}^{n_{f s}} x_{f s k}, \tag{4.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $x_{f s k}$ is the value of $x$ for the $k^{\text {th }}$ enterprise belonging to stratum $s$ and firm $f$ that has been surveyed, and $N_{f s}-n_{f s}$ is the number of enterprises of the $f^{t h}$ firm in stratum $s$ that have not been surveyed. It can be shown under appropriate conditions that $\hat{x}_{f}$ is an unbiased estimator of the expected value of $x$ for firm $f^{7}$. Table 1 below gives, based on size class and 2 digit Dutch Standard Industry Classification (SBI), the number of strata between which the enterprises surveyed in the CIS surveys were divided.

## [Table 1 about here]

For our analysis $N_{f}=\sum_{s=1}^{S} N_{f s}$ was obtained from the Frame Population constructed by the CBS and $n_{f}=\sum_{s=1}^{S} n_{f s}$ was obtained from the CIS surveys. The exact count of firms for which $N_{f}=n_{f}$ and for which $\left(N_{f}-n_{f}\right)>0$ can be found in Table 3. The sample of firms used in the estimation is, however, much smaller than shown in Table 3. Enterprises in the innovation survey belonging to firms not present in the SF data had to be dropped. For the rest of the firms, we required that at least one of their potentially R\&D performing enterprises be present in the innovation surveys. Finally, only those firms that were present in at least two of the three waves were kept. The percentage of firms in the sample for which imputation, using equation (4.1), had to be done was $18.06 \%$ in

[^6]CIS2.5, $24.62 \%$ in CIS3 and $23.75 \%$ in CIS3.5. The majority of the firms happened to be single enterprises: $78.97 \%, 74.01 \%$, and $73.87 \%$ respectively for CIS2.5, CIS3, and CIS3.5.

The two variables of interest for which the aggregating exercise in equation (4.1) was done are the $\mathrm{R} \& \mathrm{D}$ expenditure and the share of innovative sales in the total sales (SINS) of the enterprise. Here we would like to mention that we do not have any information on these two variables for those firms that have been categorized as non-innovators. An enterprise is considered to be an innovator if either one of the three conditions is satisfied: (a) it has introduced a new product or process to the market, (b) it has some unfinished R\&D project, and (c) it has begun an R\&D project and abandoned it during the time period that the survey covers ${ }^{8}$. Given that the criteria, classifying an enterprise as an innovator, are exhaustive, we, for the purpose of aggregation, reasonably assumed that if an enterprise meets none of the above criteria, it has no R\&D expenditure and no new products.

Enterprises were asked whether any of their R\&D projects were (a) abandoned, (b) seriously slowed down, or (c) could not start; and whether financial constrain or high cost of investment were the cause of it. Now, what we found is that for multiple enterprise firms if one of the enterprises reported that it faced financial constraints, the others, if they were surveyed, too reported that they were financially constrained. As stated earlier, there are firms for which not all enterprises belonging to the firm have been surveyed. For such firms, we consider a firm to be financially constrained as soon as any one of its enterprises declares to be financially constrained. When $N_{f}>n_{f}$, a firm is characterized as an innovator if one the constituent enterprises surveyed has innovated or if anyone of the enterprises that have not been surveyed is found in a stratum that is classified as an innovating stratum ${ }^{9}$,

[^7]where a stratum is defined to be innovative if $\bar{x}_{s}>0$.
The total number of employees as a measure of the size of the firm was also constructed using information from the CIS data and the General Business Register. As far as the number of employees in a firm is concerned, if all the enterprises belonging to a firm are surveyed, that is if $N_{f}=n_{f}$, then we simply add up the number employees of each of the constituent enterprises. However, when $N_{f}>n_{f}$, for those enterprises that have not been surveyed we take the mid point of the size class of those enterprises that have not been surveyed. The size class to which an enterprise belongs to is available from the General Business Register for every year.

In Table 2 below we tabulate the number of innovating and non-innovating firms for each of the three waves, and the number of firms that declare to be financially constrained in their innovation activities. As can be seen from the table, for CIS2.5 information on financial constraint is available only for the innovators. It can be seen that the number of financially constrained firms in the sample is lower than the number of unconstrained firms, and that the number of financially constrained firms is larger for the innovating firms than for the non-innovating ones.

## [Table 2 about here]

As mentioned earlier the CIS survey is conducted every two years. The question on being innovative or being financially constrained pertains to all the years that each survey covers. However, the variables, share of innovative sales in the total sales (SINS) and R\&D expenditure are reported only for the last year that the survey covers. The stock variables -long-term debt, liquidity reserve, assets of the firms, and the number of employees, indexed $t$ - are the values of the variables as recorded at the beginning of period $t$. The flow variables are the observed values as recorded during period $t$.

Below we provide the definition and the list of the variables that were used in the empirical exercise.

## List of Variables from CIS Data

1. $R_{t}: \mathrm{R} \& \mathrm{D}$ intensity defined as the ratio of $\mathrm{R} \& \mathrm{D}$ expenditure to total (tangible+ in-

[^8]tangible) capital assets
2. $F_{t}$ : Binary variable equal to one if the firm is financially constrained
3. $I_{t}$ : Binary variable equal to one if the firm is an innovator
4. SINS $A_{t}$ : Share/percentage of sales in the total sales of the firm which is due to newly introduced products

List of Variables from SF Data

1. $D E B T_{t}$ : Long-term debt constituted of the book value of long-term liabilities owed to group companies, members of cooperative society and other participating interests, plus subordinated loans and debentures
2. $L Q_{t}$ : Liquidity reserve including cash, bills of exchange, cheques, deposit accounts, current accounts, and other short-term receivables
3. $D I V_{t}$ : Dividend payments to shareholders, group companies, and cooperative societies
4. $S I Z E_{t}$ : Logarithm of the number of people employed
5. $R A I N T_{t}$ : Ratio of intangible assets to total (tangible+ intangible) capital assets
6. $C F_{t}$ : Cash flow defined as operating profit after tax, interest payment, and preference dividend plus the provision for depreciation of assets
7. $\mathrm{MKSH}_{t}$ : Market share defined as the ratio of firms sales to the total industry sales
8. $D N F C_{t}$ : Dummy variable that takes value one for negative realization of cash flow
9. $D M U L T I_{t}$ : Dummy that takes value one if a firm has multiple enterprises
10. $A G E_{t}$ : Age of the firm ${ }^{10}$.
11. Industry dummies and Year dummies

To minimize heteroscedasticity we scale long-term debt $\left(D E B T_{t}\right)$, cash flow $\left(C F_{t}\right)$, liquidity reserve $\left(L Q_{t}\right)$, and dividend payout $D I V_{t}$ by total capital assets. Henceforth whenever we refer to these variables, it would mean the scaled value of these variables.
[Table 4 about here]
A. Endogenous Explanatory Variables

The set of endogenous regressors, $\mathbf{x}_{t}$, that appear in the structural equations, and for which we construct control functions to account for their endogeneity are:

[^9]1. Long-term debt $\left(D E B T_{t}\right)$
2. Liquidity reserve $\left(L Q_{t}\right)$
3. Dividend payout $\left(D I V_{t}\right)$
4. Logarithm of the number of people employed $\left(S I Z E_{t}\right)$
5. Ratio of intangible assets to total assets $\left(R A I N T_{t}\right)$
6. Share of innovative sales in the total sales of the firm $\left(S I N S_{t}\right)$

Since, both AH and CH have shown that under endogenous borrowing constraint, debt and equity value of the firm are together endogenously determined with size of the firm, we, along with the financial state variables, include size of the firm among the set of endogenous covariates. Ratio of intangible assets to total assets, $R A I N T_{t}$, is regarded as endogenous because it could be determined by the decision to innovate and investment in R\&D.

Share of innovative sales in the total sales of the firm, SIN $S_{t}$, is likely be endogenous because it could be determined by current investment decision. SINS $S_{t}$ is only observed for innovators. For the purpose of estimating the reduced form equation we assume that $S I N S_{t}$ is zero for the non-innovators. Given that the classification criteria, classifying firms as innovators, is fairly exhaustive, we believe that this is not a strong assumption.

## B. Exogenous Explanatory Variables

The vector of exogenous variables, $\mathbf{z}_{t}$, that appear in the structural and reduced form equation are:

1. Cash flow of the firm $\left(C F_{t}\right)$
2. Dummy for negative realization of cash flow $\left(D N F C_{t}\right)$
3. Market share of the firm $\left(M K S H_{t}\right)$
4. Age of the firm $\left(A G E_{t}\right)$
5. Dummy that takes value 1 if the firm consists of multiple enterprises ( $D M U L T I_{t}$ )
6. Industry dummies
7. Year dummies

Cash flow is assumed to be exogenous because cash flow, as Moyen (2004) points out, is highly correlated with the income shock, which is largely driven by exogenous shocks. It should be pointed out, however, that cash flow is exogenous conditional on unobserved heterogeneity, $\tilde{\alpha}_{i}$. Hence, any component of cash flow that is endogenous to the system of equations has been accounted for by allowing it to be correlated with the unobserved
heterogeneity. Similarly, while market share, $M K S H_{t}$, and dummy for multiple enterprise, $\operatorname{DMULTI}_{t}$, may not be strictly exogenous, they are likely to be, given unobserved heterogeneity ${ }^{11}$.

## C.Additional Instruments

Our additional set of instruments, $\tilde{\mathbf{z}}_{t}$, needed to identify the structural parameters through the control functions constructed from the first stage reduced estimates are:

1. Cash flow in period $t-1\left(C F_{t-1}\right)$
2. Dummy for negative cash flow $\left(D N F C_{t-1}\right)$
3. Square of cash flow in period $t-1\left(C F_{t-1}^{2}\right)$
4. Square of cash flow in period $t\left(C F_{t}^{2}\right)$
5. Market share in period $t-1\left(M K S H_{t-1}\right)$
6. Dummy that takes value 1 if the firm consists of multiple enterprises in period $t-1$ ( $D_{M U L T} I_{t-1}$ )
7. Dummy if the firm existed prior to $1967\left(D A G E_{t}\right)$

We include past realization of cash flow in the set of instruments because, as argued earlier, cash flow is strongly correlated with exogenous revenue shocks experienced by the firm. To the extent that financing decisions of the firms are state contingent, current and past realizations will influence all financing decision. For example, AH have shown that firms with better realization of past revenue shocks imply a lower leverage, and that higher revenues imply higher long-term debt. Reddick and Whited (2009) show that saving and cash flow are negatively correlated because firms optimally lower liquidity reserves to invest after receiving a positive cash flow shocks. Hence, liquidity holdings of the firm and past level of income shocks are expected to be correlated. Similarly, a higher dividend payout could be expected with better realization of past revenue shocks.

It has been found that firms with monopoly and those that are multiple enterprise firm are more likely to engage in innovative activity. Hence, firms that have had a higher degree of monopoly in the past or have been a multiple enterprise firm in the past could be

[^10]expected to have a higher share of innovative sales, $S I N S_{t}$, today, and a higher ratio of intangible assets to total capital assets, $R A I N T_{t}$. Finally, given that age and size of a firm are correlated, $D A G E_{t}$ of the firm has been assumed to instrument size. This exclusion restriction is justified because when we included both the age of firm and $D A G E_{t}$ in the specification of the structural equations, we did not find $D A G E_{t}$ to be a significant predictor of any one of the endogenous variables. We also interact cash flow and market share in period $t-1$ with $D M U L T I_{t-1}$ and $D A G E_{t}$. It is important to mention that, unlike most control function approaches in the literature, our method, as shown in Appendix A, allows for discrete instruments.

We stress again that variables included in $\mathcal{Z}_{t}=\left\{\mathbf{z}_{t}^{\prime}, \tilde{\mathbf{z}}_{t}^{\prime}\right\}^{\prime}$ may or may not be strictly exogenous, but, conditional on unobserved individual effects, these variables are unlikely to be correlated with idiosyncratic component in the structural equations; see assumption; see assumption $\mathcal{A}$. To the extent that we take into account the correlation between $\mathcal{Z}_{t}$ and $\tilde{\alpha}_{i}$, the presence of these variables in the specification of the structural equations or as instruments will not lead to inconsistent results.

## V. RESULTS

## A. Financing and Innovation Decision

The results of the second stage, where we jointly estimate the Financial Constraint and the Innovation equations, are shown in Table 5 and Table 6. While Table 5 has the coefficient estimates, in Table 6 the Average Partial Effects (APE) of the covariates are reported. In Specification 2 and Specification 3 shown in Table 5 and 6 we do not have dummies for multiple enterprises in the financial constraint equation. And while the specification for the innovation equation in Specification 1 and 2 are same, in Specification 3 we remove the control function for share of innovative sales.

We begin by discussing the results of the Innovation equation ${ }^{12}$. We find that firms

[^11]with higher long-term debt, $D E B T$, are less likely to take up innovative activity. This is consistent with the theoretical prediction that bond holders are unwilling to hold the higher risks associated with R\&D activity, and also with the findings of empirical papers, such as BFP and others, who find that equity rather than debt may be more suitable to finance innovative activity.
[Table 5 about here]
[Table 6 about here]
We also find that firms that take up innovative activity maintain higher amount of liquidity reserve, $L Q$. Again, because $\mathrm{R} \& \mathrm{D}$ intensive firms face large adjustment costs of hiring and firing skilled personnel, they choose to smooth their R\&D spending. This necessitates that innovative firms maintain a higher level of cash reserve to counter periods of negative revenue shocks.

As far as dividend pay out is concerned, in Specification 3, where we remove the correction term for SINS in the innovation equation, we find a significant negative coefficient for dividends, $D I V$. We remove the correction term for $S I N S$ in the selection because SINS, which is observed only for the innovators, is not included in the specification for the innovation equation ${ }^{13}$. This suggests that firms that pay out dividends are less likely to innovate. Now, given the nature of R\&D activity that makes borrowing costly, internal funds may be more preferable. Therefore, innovative firms, ceteris paribus, are less likely to distribute cash as dividends.

We find that large firms are more likely to be ones taking up innovative activity. While the finding is consistent with the Schumpeterian view that large firms have a higher incentive to

[^12]engage in innovative activities because they can amortize the large fixed costs of investing by selling more units of output, we also know that large firms, as shown in AH and CH , are less likely to face constraint in accessing external capital and therefore, are more likely to engage in R\&D activity. We find that younger firms are more innovative. This corroborates with the findings of other studies that find that young firms in their bid to survive and grow take up more innovative activity. Also, firms with large market share, MKSH, are found to be engaging more in innovative activity. This result confirms the fact that to prevent entry of potential rivals a firm is more incited to innovate if it enjoys a monopoly position, as has been argued in the Schumpeterian tradition.

The ratio of intangible assets to total capital assets, RAINT, has been found to be significantly positive in the innovation equation. Since firms that engage in innovative activity have more intangible assets in their asset base, this should be expected. Besides, as Raymond et al. (2010) point out, innovation decision exhibits a certain degree of path dependency. To the extent that $R A I N T$ is the outcome of past innovation activity, it captures the persistence in the innovation decision of the firm. We also find that firms that have many enterprises consolidated within them, $D M U L T I$, are more likely to be innovative. Cassiman et al. (2005) argue that entreprises merged or acquired may realize economies of scale in $R \& D$, and therefore have bigger incentive to perform $R \& D$ than before. Also, when merged entities are technologically complementary they realize synergies and economies of scope in the $R \& D$ process through their merger, and become more active R\&D performers after being merged or acquired.

We also find that factor loading, $\theta$, which is the coefficients of $\overline{\mathcal{Z}}_{i}^{\prime} \overline{\boldsymbol{\delta}}+\hat{\alpha}_{i}$ in the Innovation equation is significant. This and the fact that the control functions to correct for the bias in the structural equations due to the presence of endogenous regressors are all significant suggest a strong simultaneity in the decision to innovate and the financing choices made.

## B. Financial Constraint and Heterogeneous Financing and Innovation Decisions

In this subsection we discuss the specification and the results of the Financial Constraint equation. To begin with, given the financial state of a firm, higher expected profitability from R\&D investment could lead to a firm being financially constrained. Therefore we
need to control for the investment opportunity of the firm. To this end, we include cash flow of the firm in specification for Financial Constraint equation. However, the realized cash flow of the firm may not be only from the firm's R\&D activity. A measure to control for the investment opportunity for $R \& D$ related activity should be based on a measure such as Tobin's " $q$ " for R\&D related activity or cash flow that result from R\&D output. In the absence of any such measure, we use the share of innovative sales in the total sales of the firm, SINS, which can potentially signal demand for R\&D related activity. Besides, Moyen (2004) finds that Tobin's " $q$ " is a poor proxy for investment opportunities, cash flow is an excellent proxy, and that cash flow is an increasing function of the income shock. We find that both $C F$ and SINS have a significant positive sign in the Financial Constraint equation ${ }^{14}$. This suggests that both cash flow and the share of innovative sales are correlated with the R\&D investment opportunity set and, ceteris paribus, are indicative of the financing gap that firms face. We note here that while $C F$, which is largely driven by exogenous shocks and is exogenous conditional on $\tilde{\alpha}, S I N S$ is an outcome of current and past R\&D efforts. Therefore we endogenise SINS. The coefficient of the control function for SINS suggest that financial constraints and SINS are determined endogenously.

Dummy for negative cash flow, $D N C F$, is found to have a significantly positive coefficient. It seems that variations over time from negative to positive cash flow are more indicative of positive "shifts" in the supply of internal equity finance that relax financial constraint than variation in cash flow itself.

For all the specifications we obtain a significant positive sign on debt to assets ratio, $D E B T$, indicating that highly leveraged firms are more likely to be financially constrained. This is consistent with the prediction in AH and CH, who show that firms with higher longterm debt in their capital structure are more likely to face tighter short-term borrowing constraint. This could also reflect the debt overhang problem studied in Myers (1977). It

[^13]is also possible that, ceteris paribus, firms with higher leverage face a threat of default and therefore a higher premium on additional borrowing due to bankruptcy costs. Also, as can be evinced from the APE's in Table 6, for an average firm, the likelihood of experiencing higher financial constraint is quite high for a firm that has higher long-term debt in its capital structure.

We find that firms that maintain higher liquidity reserve, $L Q$, are less likely to be constrained. Now, cash balances, which give financial flexibility to firms, are held when external finance is costly and/or income uncertainty is high. With higher liquidity reserve, firms can counter bad shocks by draining it. Hence, when a firm is not sure about a steady supply of positive cash flow it is likely to practice precautionary savings to reduce its risks of being financially constrained during periods of bad shocks. Besides, R\&D intensive firms face large adjustment costs, and therefore chose to smooth their R\&D spending. Hence, financing flexibility could be important for innovation firms.

Our results suggest that dividends paying firms are less likely to be financially constrained. HW also find that low dividend paying firms face high costs of external funds. Besides, AH and CH show that when a firm faces borrowing constraint, all profits are reinvested or paid to the lenders so that the burden of debt is reduced and the firm grows to its optimal size, and no dividends are paid.

We find that large and mature firms are less likely to be financially constrained. HW also find large differences between the cost of external funds for small and large firms. AH and CH show that over time as the firm pays off its debt, it reduces its debt burden and increases its equity value. This increase in the value of equity reduces the problem of threat of default in AH and the problem of moral hazard in CH , with the result that the extent of borrowing constraint decreases, the advancement of working capital from the lender increases and the firm grows in size. Consequently larger and mature firms are less likely to face financial constraint. On the other hand, old firms having survived through time have built a reputation over the years and are therefore less likely to face adverse information asymmetry problems as compared to young firms.

Also, firms that have a higher percentage of intangible assets, RAINT, are found to be more financially constrained. Since secondary markets for intangible asset is fraught with more frictions and generally does not exist, firms with a higher percentage of intangible
assets have a lower amount of pledgable support to borrow, and are thus expected to be more financially constrained. Since a large part of the capital of an R\&D intensive firm resides in the knowledge base of the firm, which is intangible, innovating and R\&D intensive firms, as can be evinced in Table 4, have a higher intangible asset base. Given this fact, as our results suggests, innovating firms are thus more likely to face financial constraint.

We do not, however, find firms with a high market share, which serves as a proxy for monopoly power, and firms with multiple enterprises to be significantly less or more financially constrained.

In Table 5 we find $\lambda$, which is the coefficient of $\overline{\mathcal{Z}}_{i}^{\prime} \bar{\delta}+\hat{\alpha}_{i}$ in the Financial Constraint equation and all correction terms to be significant, suggesting that the share of innovative sales, long-term debt, liquidity reserve, dividends, size, and the ratio of intangible assets to total assets are endogenously determined.

Before we proceed to discuss the issue of heterogeneity in financing and innovation policies of the firms, we would like to state that most of the accounting variables - leverage, dividend payout, cash/liquidity reserves - that are used to construct KZ constraint index in to be significant, with the hypothesized sign, in explaining the self reported financial constraint faced by the firms. However, instead of cash flow, we find dummy for negative cash flow to be increasing constraints.

Hadlock and Pierce (2010) find that dividends and cash reserves do not significantly explain their constraint categories, which they devise from qualitative information in financial filings of firms. Though leverage and cash flow appear to be significant in their analysis, given that the two are endogenous to financing constraint, they warn against employing these variables to construct constraint indices. Arguably, the difference in HP's results and ours could stem from many factors such as, to name two, different samples and difference in specifications. It is also possible that the reported financial constraint in our data pertains to innovative activities of the firms. However, as our results show, to ascertain the importance of accounting variables in explaining constraints their endogeneity be taken into account, which HP in their regression analysis do not.

In Figure 1 we plot the APE of long-term debt on the propensity to innovate conditional on being financially constrained $\left(\int \frac{\partial \operatorname{Pr}(I=1 \mid F=1, \hat{\hat{\alpha}}, \hat{\epsilon})}{\partial D E B T} d F_{\hat{\hat{\alpha}}, \hat{\epsilon}}\right)$ and conditional on being finan-
cially unconstrained $\left(\int \frac{\partial \operatorname{Pr}(I=1 \mid F=0, \hat{\tilde{\alpha}}, \hat{\epsilon})}{\partial D E B T} d F_{\hat{\alpha}, \hat{\epsilon}}\right)$. We plot the APE of $D E B T$ against size, age and leverage. These plots of APE against age, size and leverage are based on Specification 2 of the second stage estimation. The APE plots based on other specifications are almost exactly same.

## [Figure 1 about here]

We find that conditional on not being financially constrained, the APE of $D E B T$ on innovation to be negative and almost constant over the distribution of size, age and leverage. In contrast, the APE of $D E B T$ on innovation conditional on being financially constrained varies widely over the distribution of age, size and leverage, and is less negative and sometime positive when compared to the APE of $D E B T$ on innovation conditional being unconstrained. This indicates that unconstrained firms, regardless of size, maturity, and existing level of debt, are almost uniformly less inclined to innovate by financing themselves with debt. In other words, when borrowing constraint do not bind and debt is accessible on easier terms, and if for some reason the firm has to finance itself with debt, then it is very unlikely the debt financing will be used for engaging in or starting an innovative activity. The following scenario can elucidate further. Suppose there is a profitable firm that has a substantial amount of cash holdings, which it can distribute to its shareholders. Being profitable, it is likely that it has a rather large debt capacity and suppose its existing debt levels are such that it has not reached its debt capacity. In such a situation, the firm can distribute cash and borrow more to finance its investment. However, if it decides to innovate or spend more on R\&D related activity, then as our results suggests, it would be less inclined to distribute cash as dividends, be more inclined to maintain a high cash reserves and not borrow more; in other words, finance itself with cash flow or retained earnings. This is in congruity with the findings of BFP, who show that when internal and external equity are easily available, the preferred means for financing $R \& D$ is not debt.

When financial constraints set in, certain innovating firms do innovate by borrowing as is reflected in the relatively higher change in propensity to innovate by increasing $D E B T$ as compared to when firms are unconstrained. Now, under financial constraint, as Lambrecht and Myers (2008) explain, there can be two possibilities: (a) postpone investment or (b) borrow more to invest. Given that most of the firms that report being
financially constrained are innovators, it is true that these firms have not entirely abandoned innovative activity. Therefore, the fact that the change in propensity to innovate by increasing $D E B T$ is relatively higher, than under no financial constraint, suggests that some projects might have been valuable enough to be pursued by borrowing, even if that entailed a higher cost.

However, under financial constraint, the change propensity to innovate by increasing $D E B T$ varies with size, age, and existing leverage. This is because under financial constraint, the relative cost of, or access to, external financing depends on firm's age, size, and the existing levels of debt.

Consider the plot of APE of $D E B T$ on innovation conditional on financial constraint against size of the firm. We see that under financial constraint large firms are more likely to innovate by increasing their leverage as compared to small firms. This is because as firms become large, the extent of constraint weakens, and if some R\&D projects are valuable enough to be pursued, large firms have more leeway to finance their project by borrowing than small firms. Both AH and CH show that a firm with a given need of external financing to fund an initial investment and working capital, for a given level of growth opportunity and profitability, over time, during which firms face borrowing constraint and dividend payment is restricted, firms by paying off debt reduces its debt and increases its equity value. As the firm increases its equity value, with the result that the problem of threat of default in AH and the problem of moral hazard in CH decreases, the advancement of working capital from the lender increases and the firm grows in size. Thus, if a large firm sees an investment opportunity in some R\&D project it will be in a better position to borrow than a small firm. Also, HW find that large firms face lower bankruptcy costs as compared to small firms, which gives an advantage to large firms when it comes to borrowing for R\&D. While the above argument explains, through the role of finance, why, for a given investment opportunity, large firms facing financial constraint are more likely to be willing to engage in innovation by borrowing more, it is also true that large firms, by Schumpeterian argument, have a higher incentive to innovate, and, given that large firms have a higher stock of knowledge, they are able to find more valuable R\&D investment projects.

Consider next the plot of APE of $D E B T$ on the conditional probability to innovate
against age of the firms. Here we find that compared to unconstrained firms constrained ones are less willing to give up innovative activity when debt is raised. Also, among both the constrained and unconstrained ones it is the young ones who are less likely to give up innovative activity when debt is raised. This is because it is the young firms, in their bid to survive and grow, who are more likely to take up innovative activity. This, however, makes the young firms more prone to default as discussed in CQ and more likely to be financially constrained. However, the difference in APE of $D E B T$ on innovation conditional on being financially constrained for young and old is not large as compared to the same for small and large firms. This could be due to the fact that once conditioned on size, here at the mean value of all firm-year observations, APE of $D E B T$ on engaging in innovation does not vary much with age.

Lastly, under financial constraint, we find that change in propensity to innovate by increasing $D E B T$ declines with higher leverage. This shows that, ceteris paribus, as borrowing constraint get tighter with higher long-term debt in the capital structure, firms find it difficult to engage in innovative activity by increasing long-term debt. This also suggests that, given everything else, a constrained firm with low levels of debt can, with some probability, chose to finance innovation with debt.

## C. Financial Constraint and R\&D Investment

In the third stage we estimate the $\mathrm{R} \& \mathrm{D}$ switching regression model, given in equation (3.21), to assess the impact of financial constraint, as reported by the firms, on $R \& D$ investment. The distinguishing feature of our $R \& D$ model is that it takes into consideration the fact that $R \& D$ investment is determined endogenously along the decision to innovate and other financial choices. To the extent that the latent variable, $F_{t}^{*}$, underlying $F_{t}$ reflects high premium on external finance and the high financing need of firms, the switching regression model for $R \& D$ investment allows us test whether financing frictions affect $R \& D$ activity adversely.
[Table 7 about here]
The results of the third stage switching regression estimates are presented in Table 7. The additional correction terms - $C_{11}, C_{12}, C_{01}, C_{02}$ - that correct for the bias that can
arise due to endogeneity of selection, $I_{t}$, and financial constraint, $F_{t}$, are constructed out of the estimates of the Specification 2 of the second stage estimates. Results of the third stage that are based on the other specification of the second stage estimates are almost exactly the same, the coefficients differing at the third or fourth decimal places. Table 7 has two specifications: in Specification 2 the correction term for size, not being significant in Specification 1, has been dropped.

In order to see the effect of financial constraint, $F_{t}$, on $\mathrm{R} \& \mathrm{D}$ investment, we have to fix the firm's investment opportunity. Since we do not have any information on the market valuation of the firms, we can not construct average " $q$ " for our firms or any such measure related to the firm's R\&D investment. Hence, for reasons stated in Subsection V-B, where we discussed the results of the second stage estimation, we include cash flow, $C F$, and share of innovative sales, SINS. These variables are arguably indicative of demand signals and correlated with the R\&D investment opportunity set.

The specification for the $R \& D$ equation does not include any financial state variables such as long-term debt or cash reserves. This is because in the structural model for R\&D investment, $\mathrm{R} \& \mathrm{D}$ investment is determined only by the degree of financial constraint a firm faces and the expected profitability from $R \& D$ investment. Therefore, it is unlikely that leverage and cash holdings will have an independent effect, other than through the financial constraint affecting the firm. Now, we know that conditional on control functions, $\hat{\tilde{\alpha}}_{i}$ and $\hat{\epsilon}_{i t}$, the financial state variables become exogenous to Innovation, Financial Constraint, and $R \& D$ investment. Hence, the natural exclusion of the financial variables from the R\&D equation helps us to identify the parameters of the $R \& D$ equation when going from the second and the third stage. This is similar to the exclusion restriction required in the Heckman two-step sample selection model.

Now, even though cash flow turns out to be significantly positive and larger for the financially constrained firms as compared to those that are not, a test for the existence of financial frictions in our model is not predicated on sensitivity of R\&D investment to cash flow for constrained and unconstrained firms, but through the test of the effect of reported financial constraint on $R \& D$ investment. While sensitivity of $R \& D$ investment to cash flow can indicate the existence of financing frictions, as BFP claim, it could be possible that cash flow are correlated with the R\&D investment opportunity set and provide information
about future investment opportunities. Hence, R\&D investment-cash flow sensitivity may equally occur because firms respond to demand signals that cash flow contain. Besides, SINS, which we include in the specification to control for future expected profitability, may not perfectly control for the firm's R\&D investment opportunity, giving predictive power to cash flow ${ }^{15}$.

We find that firms whose share of innovative sales, SINS, is high are more likely to be R\&D intensive. This suggests that the share of innovative sales is also indicative of demand signals for R\&D activity. This finding is in line with stylized facts studied in KK, where more innovative firms have higher R\&D intensity. However, the difference, though positive, in the size of the coefficients of SINS across constrained and unconstrained firms, is not large. The significance of correction term for SINS suggests its endogeneity with respect to R\&D investment.

In Specification 2, where the correction term for SIZE has been dropped, we find that the coefficient of $F_{t}$ is significantly negative. Now, while the SIZE of the firm turns out to be endogenous to the decision to innovate, it seems that $S I Z E$, conditional on unobserved heterogeneity $\tilde{\alpha}_{i}$, as reflected in Specification 1 of Table 7, is exogenous to the amount invested in R\&D. This could be either because the additional correction terms - $C_{11}, C_{12}$, $C_{01}, C_{02}$ - that take in account the endogeneity of the decision to innovate also accounts for the endogeneity of SIZE. It could also reflect the fact that R\&D investment, which is a fraction of total investment, affects SIZE of the firm in a predetermined way. However, what does not turn out significant is the APE of financial constraint on R\&D intensity, $\Delta_{F} \mathrm{E}\left(R_{i t} \mid \overline{\mathcal{X}}\right)$, defined in equation (3.22).

The other variables included in the specification are SIZE, MKSH, AGE, and DMULTI. The results indicate that even though large firms are more likely to engage in innovative activity, among the innovators smaller firms invest relatively more to their size in $R \& D$ than larger firms. This finding is contrary to that in KK, who model firm dynamics with $R \& D$, where R\&D intensity is independent of firm size. This is because KK do not consider

[^14]the financing aspect of R\&D. The finding that smaller firms are more R\&D intensive could be because smaller firms, as has been argued in CQ and Gomes (2001), have a higher Tobin's " $q$ " than large firms, which can even be true of R\&D capital. Thus, smaller firms in their bid to grow exhibit risky behavior in terms of investment in R\&D. Also, for larger firms investing as much as or proportionately more in R\&D than smaller firms would imply subjecting themselves to higher risk. This is because large firms, as argued in CQ, operating on a larger scale are more subject to exogenous shocks, and tying up more capital, or in proportionate to size, in a risky venture as $R \& D$ can potentially make large firms more susceptible to default. This is specially true when the price process of $R \& D$ output is correlated with the output of the existing operation of the firm. Thus, given the fact that R\&D capital is highly intangible, which lacks second hand market, and with decreasing returns to R\&D, investing in R\&D proportionate to size or more would imply making itself more prone to default. Also, young firms are found to be more R\&D intensive. We also find that for any given SIZE and $A G E$, a constrained firm will invest less in $\mathrm{R} \& \mathrm{D}$.

In our sample we find that constrained firms with a large market share, MKSH, invest more in $R \& D$, but market share does not have any explanatory power for unconstrained firms ${ }^{16}$. Similar to the result on innovation, we find that firms that have a number of enterprises consolidated within them, $D M U L T I$, are more $\mathrm{R} \& \mathrm{D}$ intensive.

In our analysis we find that the correction term for long-term debt and dividends are significant for constrained firms but not for the unconstrained ones, suggesting that financing with long-term debt and dividend payout are determined endogenously with R\&D investment for constrained firms but not for the unconstrained ones. This is consistent with the results of the some of the papers cited above that model endogenous borrowing constraint, firm investment, and firm dynamics. We find that the control function for liquidity reserve is significant for the unconstrained firms but not for the constrained ones. In another set of regressions, where we had removed $D M U L T I$ from the specification, we found the control function for liquidity reserve for the constrained firms to be significant. This confirms that R\&D investment and cash holding decisions are endogenously determined.

[^15]That $\overline{\mathcal{Z}}_{i}^{\prime} \bar{\delta}+\hat{\alpha}_{i}$ is significant across both the regimes, suggests an overall simultaneity in $\mathrm{R} \& \mathrm{D}$ investment and financial choices. Besides, the additional correction terms - $C_{11}, C_{12}$, $C_{01}, C_{02}$ - that account for the endogeneity of the decision to innovate and the financial constraint faced are also significant.

## VI. CONCLUDING REMARKS

Our paper is interesting, both, from the methodological perspective and the new insights it has provided regarding financing of innovations. The prime objective of this paper was to empirically study how incentives to innovate interact with financing frictions associated with R\&D and innovative activity across heterogeneous firms and to assess how financial constraints affect R\&D investment. To achieve this we employed a unique Dutch data with information on innovation activity and financing choices of firms, and developed an empirical strategy to study structurally (I) how endogenous financial choices made by the firms affect the firms decision to innovate and the financial constraint faced. Then, conditional on financial choices made, the decision to innovate, and the constraint faced we tried to determine (II) how financial constraint affects $\mathrm{R} \& \mathrm{D}$ investment.

The structural part (I) of the analysis was carried out conditional on the first stage reduced form estimation, and part (II) was done conditional on the first and second stage estimates. Our methodology combined the method of correlated random effect and control function to account for unobserved heterogeneity and endogeneity of regressors in the structural equations. We believe that the estimation technique is new to the literature and solves the much discussed endogeneity problem in empirical corporate finance.

While confirming the results in studies on the unconditional relationship between financing and innovation choices of firms, from the results of joint estimation of the probability of being an innovator and being financially constrained we found that when a firm is not constrained, regardless of its characteristics, it will be unwilling to engage in innovative activity by raising debt. On the other hand, under constraint, even though on average debt it not a preferred means to finance innovative activity, firms do show a propensity to engage in innovative activity by raising debt, but the propensity to innovate with debt financing varies with the distribution of firm characteristics. This propensity is influenced both by the incentives to innovate and the capacity to raise debt, both of which vary with
firm characteristics. Such evidence of heterogeneity in financing and innovation policies of firms, predicated on whether they are financially constrained or not, is not obtained from studies that draw unconditional relationship between financing and innovation choices of firms.

Also, in tackling the main objective of the paper, our study found support for the accounting variables that are employed to construct KZ index of financial constraint. Small, young, and firms with lower collateralizable assets were also found to be more financially constrained.

Thirdly, those firms that reported facing financial constraint were found to have their R\&D investment adversely affected. We found that small, young, and firms with multiple enterprises are more R\&D intensive. However, for a given size and age, the financially constrained ones invest less. This shows that financing frictions condition firm dynamics that are brought about through R\&D investment. Now, while theoretical papers in industrial organization have studied firm and industry dynamics where $\mathrm{R} \& \mathrm{D}$ and the stochastic nature of innovation drive the dynamics, the financial aspect and its interaction with innovative activity is found lacking. Our results suggest that future work in this area is needed.

Finally, one of the aims of this paper was to gauge the magnitude of the impact of financial constraint. However, since the measure of the magnitude is not statistically significant we cannot assert this finding. Trying to account for as many sources of endogeneity, selection and unobserved heterogeneity comes at the cost of loosing precision.

## REFERENCES

Aboody, David, and Baruch Lev, 2000, Information Asymmetry, R\&D, and Insider Gains, Journal of Finance 55, 2747 - 2766.
Aghion, Philippe, Stephen Bond, Alexander Klemm, and Ioana Marinescu, 2004, Technology and financial structure: Are innovative firms different?, Journal of the European Economic Association 2, 277-288.
Albuquerque, Rui, and Hugo A. Hopenhayn, 2004, Optimal Lending Contracts and Firm Dynamics, Review of Economic Studies 71, 285-315.

Almeida, Heitor, and Murillo Campello, 2007, Financial Constraints, Asset Tangibility, and Corporate Investment, Review of Financial Studies 20, 1429 - 1460.

Berk, Johnathan B., Richard C. Green, and Vasant Naik, 2004, Valuation and Return Dynamics of New Ventures, Review of Financial Studies 17, 1-35.

Biørn, Erik, 2004, Regression Systems for Unbalanced Panel Data: A Stepwise Maximum Likelihood Procedure, Journal of Econometrics 122, 281-291.
Blundell, Richard, and James Powell, 2003, Endogeneity in Nonparametric and Semiparametric Regression Models, in Mathias F. Dewatripont, Lars P. Hansen, and Stephen J. Turnovsky, eds., Advances in Economics and Econonometrics: Theory and Applications, Eighth World Congress, volume 2 (Cambridge University Press, Cambridge).
Brown, James R., Steven M. Fazzari, and Bruce C. Petersen, 2009, Financing Innovation and Growth: Cash Flow, External Equity, and the 1990's R\&D Boom, Journal of Finance 64, 151-185.
Brown, James R., Gustav Martinsson, and Bruce C Petersen, 2012, Do Financing Constraints matter for R\&D?, European Economic Review 58, 1512-1529.
Carpenter, Robert E, and Bruce C Petersen, 2002, Capital Market Imperfections, High-Tech Investment, and New Equity Financing, Economic Journal 112, F54-F72.
Cassiman, Bruno, Massimo Colombo, Paola Garrone, and Reinhilde Veugelers, 2005, The impact of M\&A on the R\&D process, Research Policy 34, 195-220.

Chan, Louis K. C., Josef Lakonishok, and Theodore Sougiannis, 2001, The Stock Market Valuation of Research and Development Expenditures, The Journal of Finance 56, 2431-2456.

Clementi, Gian L., and Hugo A. Hopenhayn, 2006, A Theory of Financing Constraints and Firm Dynamics, The Quarterly Journal of Economics 121, 229-265.

Cooley, Thomas F., and Vincenzo Quadrini, 2001, Financial Markets and Firm Dynamics, American Economic Review 91, 1286-1310.
Cooper, Russell W., and John C. Haltiwanger, 2006, On the Nature of Capital Adjustment Costs, Review of Economic Studies 73, 611-633.
Fazzari, Steven M., Robert G. Hubbard, and Bruce C. Petersen, 1988, Financing Constraints and Corporate Investment, Brookings Papers on Economic Activity 1, 144-195.
Gale, Douglas, and Martin Hellwig, 1985, Incentive Compatible Debt Contracts: The One Period Problem, Review of Economic Studies 52, 647-663.
Gamba, Andrea, and Alexander Triantis, 2008, The Value of Financial Flexibility, Journal of Finance 63, 2263-2296.
Gomes, Joao F., 2001, Financing Investment, American Economic Review 91, 1263-1285.
Gomes, Joao F., Amir Yaron, and Lu Zhang, 2006, Asset Pricing Implications of Firms' Financing Constraints, Review of Financial Studies 19, 1321-1356.

Hadlock, Charles J., and Joshua R. Pierce, 2010, New Evidence on Measuring Financial Constraints: Moving Beyond the KZ Index, Review of Financial Studies 23, 1909-1940.
Hajivassiliou, Vassilis, and Frédérique Savignac, 2011, Novel Approaches to Coherency Conditions in LDV Models with an Application to Interactions between Financing Constraints and a Firm's Decision and Ability to Innovate, LSE discussion papers.
Hall, Bronwyn, and Josh Lerner, 2010, The Financing of R\&D and Innovation, in Bronwyn H. Hall, and

Nathan Rosenberg, eds., Handbook of the Economics of Innovation, volume 1 (Cambridge University Press, Cambridge).
Hennessy, Christopher A, and Toni M. Whited, 2007, How Costly is External Financing? Evidence from a Structural Estimation, Journal of Finance 62, 1705-1745.
Holmstrom, Bengt, 1989, Agency Costs and Innovation, Journal of Economic Behavior and Organization 12, 305-327.
Kaplan, Steven N., and Luigi Zingales, 1997, Do Investment-Cash Flow Sensitivities provide Useful Measures of Financing Constraints?, Quarterly Journal of Economics 112, 169-215.
Klette, Tor J., and Samuel S. Kortum, 2004, Innovating Firms and Aggregate Innovation, Journal of Political Economy 112, 986-1018.
Lambrecht, Bart M., and Stewart C. Myers, 2008, Debt and Managerial Rents in a Real-Options Model of the Firm, Journal of Financial Economics 89, 209-231.

Leland, Hayne E., and David H. Pyle, 1977, Informational Asymmetries, Financial Structure, and Financial Intermediation, Journal of Finance 32, 371-387.
Moyen, Nathalie, 2004, Investment-Cash Flow Sensitivities: Constrained versus Unconstrained Firms, Journal of Finance 59, 2061-2092.

Myers, Stewart C., 1977, Determinants of Corporate Borrowing, Journal of Financial Economics 5, 147175.

Papke, Leslie E., and Jeffery M. Wooldridge, 2008, Panel Data methods for Fractional Response Variables with an Application to Test Pass Rates, Journal of Econometrics 145, 121-133.
Raymond, Wladimir, Pierre Mohnen, Franz C. Palm, and Sybrand Schim van der Loeff, 2010, Persistence of innovation in Dutch manufacturing: Is it spurious?, Review of Economics and Statistics 92, 495-504.
Reddick, Leigh A., and Toni M. Whited, 2009, The Corporate Propensity to Save, Journal of Financial Economics 64, 1729-1766.
Semykina, Anastasia, and Jefferey M. Wooldridge, 2010, Estimating Panel Data models in the presence of Endogeneity and Selection, Journal of Econometrics 157, 375-380.
Whited, Toni M., 2006, External Finance Constraints and the Intertemporal Pattern of Intermittent Investment, Journal of Financial Economics 81, 467-502.
Whited, Toni M., and Guojun Wu, 2005, Financial Constraints Risk, Review of Financial Studies 19, 531-559.

TABLE 1
Number of Enterprises and Number of Strata

|  | CIS2.5 | CSI3 | CIS3.5 |
| :--- | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Total no. of enterprises | 13465 | 10750 | 10533 |
| Total no. of strata | 240 | 249 | 280 |

These figures are from the original/raw data set.

TABLE 2
Innovating/Non-Innovating and Financially Constrained/Unconstrained Firms

| CIS2.5 (1996-98) |  |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | Financially Constrained | Financially Unconstrained | Total |
| Innovators | 525 | 2,422 | 2,947 |
| Non-Innovators |  |  | 2,416 |
| Total |  |  | 5,363 |
| CIS3 (1998-00) |  |  |  |
|  | Financially Constrained | Financially Unconstrained | Total |
| Innovators | 336 | 1,508 | 1,844 |
| Non-Innovators | 75 | 1,504 | 1,579 |
| Total | 411 | 3,012 | 3,423 |
| CIS3.5 (2000-02) |  |  |  |
|  | Financially <br> Constrained | Financially Unconstrained | Total |
| Innovators | 154 | 1,826 | 1,980 |
| Non-Innovators | 32 | 2,234 | 2,266 |
| Total | 186 | 4,060 | 4,246 |

These figures are for the data set used in estimation.
In CIS 2.5 , non-innovating firms do not report if they are financially constrained.

## TABLE 3

Total number of enterprises, $N_{f}$, and number of enterprises surveyed within a firm, $n_{f}$ The table illustrates the number of firms, in each of the three CIS waves, for which the number of number of enterprises surveyed is equal to the number of enterprises present in the firm, $N_{f}=n_{f}$, and the number of firms, for which the number of enterprises present in the firm exceeds the number of enterprises surveyed. These figures pertain to the CIS data set prior to merging with the SF data set. Since not all the CIS firms are in the SF data set, the CIS data used for estimation after cleaning is a bit
less than half the size of the original data set.

| CIS2.5 |  |  | CSI3 |  |  | CIS3.5 |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | No. of fir | for which |  | No. of fir | for which |  | No. of fir | for which |
| $N_{f}$ | $N_{f}=n_{f}$ | $N_{f} \gg n_{f}$ | $N_{f}$ | $N_{f}=n_{f}$ | $N_{f} \gg n_{f}$ | $N_{f}$ | $N_{f}=n_{f}$ | $N_{f} \gg n_{f}$ |
| 1 | 9400 | O | 1 | 6155 | 0 | 1 | 7096 | 0 |
| 2 | 151 | 1255 | 2 | 67 | 823 | 2 | 137 | 978 |
| 3 | 20 | 608 | 3 | 4 | 424 | 3 | 24 | 553 |
| 4 | 3 | 316 | 4 | 3 | 237 | 4 | 2 | 290 |
| 5 | 3 | 247 | 5 | 2 | 108 | 5 |  | 222 |
| 6 |  | 149 | 6 |  | 115 | 6 |  | 122 |
| 7 |  | 107 | 7 |  | 48 | 7 |  | 105 |
| 8 |  | 60 | 8 |  | 77 | 8 |  | 50 |
| 9 | 2 | 93 | 9 |  | 58 | 9 |  | 77 |
| 10 |  | 83 | 10 |  | 39 | 10 |  | 82 |
| 11 |  | 106 | 11 |  | 63 | 11 |  | 50 |
| 12 |  | 49 | 12 |  | 39 | 12 |  | 58 |
| 13 |  | 43 | 13 |  | 15 | 13 |  | 49 |
| 14 |  | 59 | 14 |  | 50 | 14 |  | 46 |
| 15 |  | 46 | 15 |  | 17 | 15 |  | 25 |
| 16 |  | 31 | 16 |  | 28 | 16 |  | 51 |
| 17 |  | 62 | 17 |  | 15 | 17 |  | 15 |
| 18 |  | 36 | 18 |  | 26 | 18 |  | 55 |
| 19 |  | 37 | 19 |  | 13 | 19 |  | 8 |
| 20 |  | 29 | 20 |  | 21 | 20 |  | 28 |
| 21 |  | 13 | 21 |  | 2 | 21 |  | 43 |
| 22 |  | 23 | 22 |  | 27 | 22 |  | 36 |
| 23 |  | 15 | 24 |  | 5 | 23 |  | 18 |
| 25 |  | 34 | 25 |  | 9 | 24 |  | 25 |
| 26 |  | 46 | 26 |  | 8 | 25 |  | 11 |
| 27 |  | 4 | 27 |  | 21 | 27 |  | 17 |
| 29 |  | 14 | 28 |  | 13 | 28 |  | 19 |
| 30 |  | 14 | 29 |  | 8 | 29 |  | 11 |
| 31 |  | 18 | 30 |  | 8 | 30 |  | 15 |
| 32 |  | 15 | 31 |  | 3 | 31 |  | 7 |
| 33 |  | 11 | 32 |  | 16 | 32 |  | 16 |
| 34 |  | 18 | 34 |  | 22 | 33 |  | 25 |
| 37 |  | 15 | 40 |  | 10 | 37 |  | 21 |
| 38 |  | 15 | 45 |  | 14 | 38 |  | 13 |
| 43 |  | 15 | 48 |  | 18 | 39 |  | 20 |
| 44 |  | 17 | 50 |  | 19 | 40 |  | 9 |
| 45 |  | 14 | 57 |  | 16 | 41 |  | 10 |
| 48 |  | 20 | 60 |  | 16 | 46 |  | 15 |
| 49 |  | 22 |  |  |  | 50 |  | 16 |
| 51 |  | 28 |  |  |  | 53 |  | 47 |
| 56 |  | 19 |  |  |  | 55 |  | 16 |
| 66 |  | 33 |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| 85 |  | 41 |  |  |  |  |  |  |

TABLE 4
Means of Variables for Innovators and Non-Innovators and Financially Constrained and
Unconstrained Firms

|  | CIS2.5 |  | CSI3 |  | CIS3.5 |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | Innovator | Non-Innovator | Innovator | Non-Innovator | Innovator | Non-Innovator |
| R\&D* | 0.506 |  | 0.338 |  | 0.192 |  |
| Share of Innovative Sales in Total Sales (\%) | 8.532 |  | 10.944 |  | 8.025 |  |
| Long-term Debt* | 0.789 | 0.834 | 0.739 | 0.8080 | 1.149 | 0.954 |
| Cash flow* | 0.869 | 0.841 | 0.638 | 1.167 | 0.589 | 0.352 |
| Dummy for <br> Multiple Enterprises | 0.369 | 0.019 | 0.478 | 0.008 | 0.539 | 0.019 |
| Liquidity Reserve* | 0.913 | 1.837 | 0.840 | 1.689 | 1.152 | 1.532 |
| Dividends* | 0.082 | 0.133 | 0.089 | 0.268 | 0.176 | 0.253 |
| Market Share (\%) | 0.926 | 0.067 | 1.295 | 0.073 | 1.267 | 0.099 |
| Size (Log of Employed) | 5.038 | 4.007 | 4.808 | 3.304 | 4.980 | 3.759 |
| Age | 21.696 | 19.489 | 24.817 | 21.978 | 25.131 | 21.109 |
| Ratio of Intangible to Total Assets (\%) | 4.284 | 2.771 | 5.254 | 2.230 | 7.773 | 2.702 |
| Dummy for Negative Cash flow | 0.069 | 0.110 | 0.079 | 0.109 | 0.119 | 0.135 |
| No. of Observations | 2,947 | 2,416 | 1,844 | 1,579 | 1,980 | 2,266 |
|  | Unconstrained | Constrained | Unconstrained | Constrained | Unconstrained | Constrained |
| R\&D* | 0.482 | 0.617 | 0.284 | 0.577 | 0.174 | 0.398 |
| Share of Innovative Sales in Total Sales (\%) | 7.852 | 11.669 | 10.214 | 14.217 | 7.763 | 11.135 |
| Long-term Debt* | 0.753 | 0.953 | 0.723 | 1.125 | 1.041 | 1.153 |
| Cash flow* | 0.931 | 0.585 | 0.945 | 0.416 | 0.470 | 0.305 |
| Dummy for <br> Multiple Enterprises | 0.356 | 0.425 | 0.239 | 0.421 | 0.254 | 0.425 |
| Liquidity Reserve* | 0.960 | 0.706 | 1.302 | 0.719 | 1.391 | 0.561 |
| Dividends* | 0.100 | 0.022 | 0.187 | 0.072 | 0.224 | 0.071 |
| Market Share (\%) | 0.662 | 2.147 | 0.601 | 1.693 | 0.549 | 2.707 |
| Size (Log of Employed) | 4.880 | 5.765 | 4.014 | 4.849 | 4.289 | 5.211 |
| Age | 21.495 | 22.606 | 23.396 | 24.323 | 22.941 | 23.920 |
| Ratio of Intangible to Total Assets (\%) | 3.990 | 5.639 | 3.643 | 5.439 | 4.966 | 7.265 |
| Dummy for Negative Cash flow | 0.066 | 0.084 | 0.084 | 0.1655 | 0.124 | 0.215 |
| No. of Observations | 2422 | 525 | 3012 | 411 | 4060 | 186 |

[^16]TABLE 5
Second Stage Coefficient Estimates: Financial Constraints and Innovation

|  | Specification 1 |  | Specification 2 |  | Specification 3 |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Variables of interest | Financial Constraints | Innovation | Financial Constraints | Innovation | Financial Constraints | Innovation |
| Share of Innovative Sales | $\begin{gathered} 0.201^{* * *} \\ (0.024) \\ \hline \end{gathered}$ |  | $\begin{gathered} 0.206^{* * *} \\ (0.021) \\ \hline \end{gathered}$ |  | $\begin{gathered} 0.206^{* * *} \\ (0.021) \\ \hline \end{gathered}$ |  |
| Long Term Debt | $\begin{gathered} 0.781^{* * *} \\ (0.247) \\ \hline \end{gathered}$ | $\begin{aligned} & \hline-0.366^{* * *} \\ & (0.108) \\ & \hline \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{gathered} 0.788^{* * *} \\ (0.248) \\ \hline \end{gathered}$ | $\begin{aligned} & \hline-0.366^{* * *} \\ & (0.108) \\ & \hline \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{gathered} 0.788^{* * *} \\ (0.248) \\ \hline \end{gathered}$ | $\begin{aligned} & \hline-2.292^{* * *} \\ & (0.133) \\ & \hline \end{aligned}$ |
| Cash flow | $\begin{gathered} 0.313^{* * *} \\ (0.041) \end{gathered}$ |  | $\begin{gathered} 0.317^{* * *} \\ (0.041) \\ \hline \end{gathered}$ |  | $\begin{gathered} 0.317^{* * *} \\ (0.041) \end{gathered}$ |  |
| Dummy for Negative Cash flow | $\begin{gathered} 0.99^{* * *} \\ (0.116) \end{gathered}$ |  | $\begin{aligned} & 1.018^{* * *} \\ & (0.097) \end{aligned}$ |  | $\begin{aligned} & 1.018^{* * *} \\ & (0.097) \end{aligned}$ |  |
| Liquidity Reserve | $\begin{gathered} \hline-0.26^{* * *} \\ (0.086) \\ \hline \end{gathered}$ | $\begin{gathered} \hline 0.515^{* * *} \\ (0.095) \\ \hline \end{gathered}$ | $\begin{aligned} & \hline-0.298^{* * *} \\ & (0.038) \\ & \hline \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{gathered} 0.515^{* * *} \\ (0.095) \\ \hline \end{gathered}$ | $\begin{aligned} & \hline-0.298^{* * *} \\ & (0.038) \\ & \hline \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{gathered} 1.524^{* * *} \\ (0.121) \\ \hline \end{gathered}$ |
| Dividends | $\begin{aligned} & \hline-3.624^{* * *} \\ & (0.454) \\ & \hline \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{array}{r} 0.019 \\ (0.018) \end{array}$ | $\begin{aligned} & \hline-3.677^{* * *} \\ & (0.452) \\ & \hline \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{array}{r} 0.019 \\ (0.018) \end{array}$ | $\begin{aligned} & \hline-3.677^{* * *} \\ & (0.452) \\ & \hline \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{aligned} & \hline-0.096^{* * *} \\ & (0.018) \\ & \hline \end{aligned}$ |
| Size | $\begin{gathered} -0.49^{* * *} \\ (0.069) \\ \hline \end{gathered}$ | $0.29^{* * *}$ $(0.033)$ | $\begin{aligned} & \hline-0.486^{* * *} \\ & (0.067) \\ & \hline \end{aligned}$ | $0.29^{* * *}$ $(0.033)$ | $\begin{array}{r} -0.486 \\ (0.067) \\ \hline \end{array}$ | $\begin{gathered} 0.741^{* * *} \\ (0.042) \\ \hline \end{gathered}$ |
| Market Share | $\begin{array}{r} 0.008 \\ (0.008) \end{array}$ | $\begin{gathered} 0.131^{* * *} \\ (0.021) \\ \hline \end{gathered}$ | $\begin{array}{r} 0.004 \\ (0.004) \\ \hline \end{array}$ | $\begin{gathered} 0.131^{* * *} \\ (0.021) \\ \hline \end{gathered}$ | $\begin{array}{r} 0.004 \\ (0.004) \\ \hline \end{array}$ | $\begin{gathered} 0.059^{* * *} \\ (0.021) \\ \hline \end{gathered}$ |
| Age | $\begin{gathered} \hline-0.011^{* *} \\ (0.004) \\ \hline \end{gathered}$ | $\begin{aligned} & \hline-0.012^{* * *} \\ & (0.002) \\ & \hline \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{aligned} & \hline-0.011^{* * *} \\ & (0.004) \\ & \hline \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{aligned} & \hline-0.012^{* * *} \\ & (0.002) \\ & \hline \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{aligned} & \hline-0.011^{* * *} \\ & (0.004) \\ & \hline \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{aligned} & \hline-0.017^{* * *} \\ & (0.002) \\ & \hline \end{aligned}$ |
| Ratio of Intangible <br> Assets to Total Assets | 0.041 $(0.029)$ | $\begin{aligned} & \hline-0.259^{* * *} \\ & (0.03) \\ & \hline \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{gathered} 0.056^{* * *} \\ (0.014) \\ \hline \end{gathered}$ | $\begin{aligned} & \hline-0.259^{* * *} \\ & (0.03) \\ & \hline \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{gathered} \hline 0.056^{* * *} \\ (0.014) \\ \hline \end{gathered}$ | $\begin{gathered} \hline 0.175^{* * *} \\ (0.024) \\ \hline \end{gathered}$ |
| Dummy for Multiple <br> Enterprise Firms | $\begin{array}{r} 0.082 \\ (0.162) \end{array}$ | $\begin{gathered} 3.177^{* * *} \\ (0.172) \\ \hline \end{gathered}$ |  | $\begin{aligned} & \hline 3.177^{* * *} \\ & (0.172) \\ & \hline \end{aligned}$ |  | $\begin{gathered} 2.041^{* * *} \\ (0.155) \\ \hline \end{gathered}$ |
| Control Functions $\dagger$ for |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| Share of Innovative <br> Sales | $\begin{aligned} & \hline-1.328^{* * *} \\ & (0.184) \\ & \hline \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{gathered} 0.549^{* * *} \\ (0.031) \\ \hline \end{gathered}$ | $\begin{aligned} & \hline-1.378^{* * *} \\ & (0.154) \\ & \hline \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{gathered} 0.549^{* * *} \\ (0.031) \\ \hline \end{gathered}$ | $\begin{aligned} & \hline-1.378^{* * *} \\ & (0.154) \\ & \hline \end{aligned}$ |  |
| Long-term Debt | $\begin{aligned} & \hline-6.209^{* * *} \\ & (2.198) \\ & \hline \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{gathered} 2.633^{* * *} \\ (0.892) \\ \hline \end{gathered}$ | $\begin{aligned} & \hline-6.217^{* * *} \\ & (2.199) \\ & \hline \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{gathered} 2.633^{* * *} \\ (0.892) \\ \hline \end{gathered}$ | $\begin{aligned} & \hline-6.217^{* * *} \\ & (2.199) \\ & \hline \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{aligned} & \hline 18.626^{* * *} \\ & (1.06) \\ & \hline \end{aligned}$ |
| Dividends | $\begin{aligned} & 17.387^{* * *} \\ & (2.058) \\ & \hline \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{aligned} & \hline-2.105^{* * *} \\ & (0.369) \\ & \hline \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{aligned} & \hline 17.787^{* * *} \\ & (1.98) \\ & \hline \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{aligned} & \hline-2.105^{* * *} \\ & (0.369) \\ & \hline \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{aligned} & \hline 17.787^{* * *} \\ & (1.98) \\ & \hline \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{aligned} & \hline-4.964^{* * *} \\ & (0.443) \\ & \hline \end{aligned}$ |
| Liquidity Reserve | $\begin{gathered} 7.637^{* * *} \\ (1.089) \\ \hline \end{gathered}$ | $\begin{aligned} & \hline-5.833^{* * *} \\ & (1.044) \\ & \hline \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{gathered} 8.164^{* * *} \\ (0.404) \\ \hline \end{gathered}$ | $\begin{aligned} & \hline-5.833^{* * *} \\ & (1.044) \\ & \hline \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{gathered} 8.164^{* * *} \\ (0.404) \\ \hline \end{gathered}$ | $\begin{aligned} & \hline-15.145^{* * *} \\ & (1.288) \\ & \hline \end{aligned}$ |
| Ratio of Intangible to Total Assets | $\begin{aligned} & \hline-1.209^{* *} \\ & (0.59) \\ & \hline \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{aligned} & 5.286^{* * *} \\ & (0.609) \\ & \hline \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{aligned} & -1.517^{* * *} \\ & (0.257) \\ & \hline \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{aligned} & 5.286^{* * *} \\ & (0.609) \\ & \hline \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{aligned} & \hline-1.517^{* * *} \\ & (0.257) \\ & \hline \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{aligned} & \hline-2.749^{* * *} \\ & (0.476) \\ & \hline \end{aligned}$ |
| Size | $\begin{aligned} & \hline-0.871^{* * *} \\ & (0.167) \\ & \hline \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{gathered} 0.775^{* * *} \\ (0.164) \\ \hline \end{gathered}$ | $\begin{aligned} & \hline-0.937^{* * *} \\ & (0.111) \\ & \hline \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{gathered} 0.775^{* * *} \\ (0.164) \\ \hline \end{gathered}$ | $\begin{aligned} & \hline-0.937^{* * *} \\ & (0.111) \\ & \hline \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{gathered} 2.044^{* * *} \\ (0.189) \\ \hline \end{gathered}$ |
| Individual Effects $\left(\overline{\mathcal{Z}}_{i} \overline{\boldsymbol{\delta}}+\hat{\alpha}_{i}\right)$ | $\begin{aligned} & \hline-0.729^{* * *} \\ & (0.187) \\ & \hline \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{aligned} & \hline-0.265^{* * *} \\ & (0.084) \\ & \hline \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{aligned} & \hline-0.688^{* * *} \\ & (0.16) \\ & \hline \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{aligned} & \hline-0.265^{* * *} \\ & (0.084) \\ & \hline \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{aligned} & \hline-0.688^{* * *} \\ & (0.16) \\ & \hline \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{gathered} 1.779^{* * *} \\ (0.102) \\ \hline \end{gathered}$ |
| $\varrho_{\zeta v}$ | $\begin{gathered} \hline 0.589^{* * *} \\ (0.033) \\ \hline \end{gathered}$ |  | $\begin{gathered} \hline 0.589^{* * *} \\ (0.033) \\ \hline \end{gathered}$ |  | $\begin{gathered} \hline 0.589^{* * *} \\ (0.033) \\ \hline \end{gathered}$ |  |

Number of Observations: 13032
Significance levels: $\quad *: 10 \% \quad * *: 5 \% \quad * * *: 1 \%$
$\dagger$ The estimated coefficients of the Control Function for six the endogenous variables (1) Share of Innovative Sales, (2) Long-term Debt, (3) Dividends, (4) Liquidity Reserve, (5) Ratio of Intangible to total Assets, and (6) Size are the terms of $\Omega_{v \epsilon}=\left\{\rho_{v \epsilon 1} \sigma_{v}, \ldots, \rho_{v \in 6} \sigma_{v}\right\}$ of the Innovation equation (3.11) and $\Omega_{\zeta \epsilon}=\left\{\rho_{\zeta \epsilon 1} \sigma_{\zeta}, \ldots, \rho_{\zeta \epsilon 6} \sigma_{\zeta}\right\}$ of the Financial Constraint equation (3.12).

TABLE 6
Average Partial Effects of Second Stage Estimates

|  | Specification 1 |  | Specification 2 |  | Specification 3 |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | Eq. (14) | Eq. (15) | Eq. (14) | Eq. (15) | Eq. (14) | Eq. (15) |
|  | Financial Constraints | Innovation | Financial Constraints | Innovation | Financial Constraints | Innovation |
| Share of Innovative Sales | $\begin{aligned} & 0.028^{* * *} \\ & (0.004) \end{aligned}$ |  | $\begin{aligned} & 0.028^{* * *} \\ & (0.003) \end{aligned}$ |  | $\begin{gathered} 0.028^{* * *} \\ (0.003) \end{gathered}$ |  |
| Long Term debt | $\begin{aligned} & 0.107^{* * *} \\ & (0.034) \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{aligned} & \hline-0.091^{* * *} \\ & (0.025) \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{gathered} 0.108^{* * *} \\ (0.034) \end{gathered}$ | $\begin{aligned} & \hline-0.091^{* * *} \\ & (0.027) \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{gathered} \hline 0.108^{* * *} \\ (0.034) \\ \hline \end{gathered}$ | $\begin{gathered} \hline-0.3^{* * *} \\ (0.01) \\ \hline \end{gathered}$ |
| Cash flow | $\begin{gathered} 0.043^{* * *} \\ (0.006) \\ \hline \end{gathered}$ |  | $\begin{gathered} 0.043^{* * *} \\ (0.006) \end{gathered}$ |  | $\begin{gathered} 0.043^{* * *} \\ (0.006) \\ \hline \end{gathered}$ |  |
| Dummy for Negative Cash flow | $\begin{aligned} & \hline 0.163^{* * *} \\ & (0.02) \\ & \hline \end{aligned}$ |  | $\begin{gathered} 0.166^{* * *} \\ (0.019) \\ \hline \end{gathered}$ |  | $\begin{gathered} 0.166^{* * *} \\ (0.019) \\ \hline \end{gathered}$ |  |
| Liquidity Reserve | $\begin{aligned} & -0.036^{* * *} \\ & (0.013) \\ & \hline \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{aligned} & 0.127^{* * *} \\ & (0.023) \\ & \hline \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{aligned} & -0.041^{* * *} \\ & (0.005) \\ & \hline \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{gathered} 0.127^{* * *} \\ (0.024) \\ \hline \end{gathered}$ | $\begin{aligned} & -0.041^{* * *} \\ & (0.005) \\ & \hline \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{aligned} & 0.199^{* * *} \\ & (0.013) \\ & \hline \end{aligned}$ |
| Dividends | $\begin{aligned} & -0.497^{* * *} \\ & (0.066) \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{array}{r} 0.005 \\ (0.005) \\ \hline \end{array}$ | $\begin{aligned} & -0.502^{* * *} \\ & (0.062) \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{array}{r} 0.005 \\ (0.005) \\ \hline \end{array}$ | $\begin{aligned} & -0.502^{* * *} \\ & (0.062) \\ & \hline \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{aligned} & -0.013^{* * *} \\ & (0.002) \end{aligned}$ |
| Size | $\begin{aligned} & \hline-0.067^{* * *} \\ & (0.009) \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{gathered} 0.072^{* * *} \\ (0.009) \\ \hline \end{gathered}$ | $\begin{aligned} & -0.066^{* * *} \\ & (0.009) \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{gathered} 0.072^{* * *} \\ (0.008) \\ \hline \end{gathered}$ | $\begin{aligned} & \hline-0.066^{* * *} \\ & (0.009) \\ & \hline \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{gathered} 0.097^{* * *} \\ (0.005) \\ \hline \end{gathered}$ |
| Market Share | $\begin{array}{r} 0.001 \\ (0.001) \end{array}$ | $\begin{aligned} & 0.032^{* * *} \\ & (0.005) \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{array}{r} \hline 0.001 \\ (0.001) \end{array}$ | $\begin{gathered} 0.032^{* * *} \\ (0.005) \end{gathered}$ | $\begin{array}{r} 0.001 \\ (0.001) \end{array}$ | $\begin{gathered} 0.008^{* * *} \\ (0.003) \end{gathered}$ |
| Age | $\begin{aligned} & \hline-0.001^{* *} \\ & (0.001) \end{aligned}$ | $-0.003^{* * *}$ <br> (0) | $\begin{aligned} & \hline-0.002^{* * *} \\ & (0.001) \end{aligned}$ | $-0.003^{* * *}$ <br> (0) | $\begin{aligned} & \hline-0.002^{* * *} \\ & (0.001) \\ & \hline \end{aligned}$ | $-0.002^{* * *}$ <br> (0) |
| Ratio of Intangible Assets to Total Assets | $\begin{array}{r} 0.006 \\ (0.004) \end{array}$ | $\begin{aligned} & -0.064^{* * *} \\ & (0.008) \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{gathered} 0.008^{* * *} \\ (0.002) \end{gathered}$ | $\begin{aligned} & -0.064^{* * *} \\ & (0.008) \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{gathered} 0.008^{* * *} \\ (0.002) \end{gathered}$ | $\begin{gathered} 0.023^{* * *} \\ (0.003) \end{gathered}$ |
| Dummy for Multiple <br> Enterprise Firms | $\begin{array}{r} 0.011 \\ (0.023) \\ \hline \end{array}$ | $\begin{gathered} 0.555^{* * *} \\ (0.097) \\ \hline \end{gathered}$ |  | $\begin{gathered} 0.621^{* * *} \\ (0.013) \\ \hline \end{gathered}$ |  | $0.866^{* * *}$ <br> (0) |

Significance levels: *: $10 \% \quad * *: 5 \% \quad * * *: 1 \%$

Figure 1: Plot of APE of Long-term Debt on the Probability of Innovation conditional on being Financially Constrained, $\int \frac{\partial \operatorname{Pr}(I=1 \mid F=1, \hat{\hat{\alpha}}, \hat{\epsilon})}{\partial D E B T} d F_{\hat{\hat{\alpha}}, \hat{\epsilon}}$, or not Financially Constrained, $\int \frac{\partial \operatorname{Pr}(I=1 \mid F=0, \hat{\hat{\alpha}}, \hat{\epsilon})}{\partial D E B T} d F_{\hat{\alpha}, \hat{\epsilon}}$, against Age, Size, and Leverage.
(a) Age
(b) Log of Employed


(c) Long- Term Debt


$$
\int \frac{\partial \operatorname{Pr}(I=1 \mid F=1, \hat{\tilde{\alpha}}, \hat{\boldsymbol{\epsilon}})}{\partial D E B T} d F_{\hat{\tilde{\alpha}}, \hat{\boldsymbol{\epsilon}}} \ldots-\cdots, \int \frac{\partial \operatorname{Pr}(I=1 \mid F=0, \hat{\tilde{\alpha}}, \hat{\boldsymbol{\epsilon}})}{\partial D E B T} d F_{\hat{\tilde{\alpha}}, \hat{\boldsymbol{\epsilon}}}
$$

TABLE 7
Third Stage Estimates: R\&D Switching Regression Model

| Variables of Interest | Specification 1 | Specification 2 <br> No Control <br> Function for Size | Control Functions $\dagger$ | Specification 1 | Specification 2 <br> No Control <br> Function for Size |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| $f$, Binary variable for <br> Financial Constraint | $\begin{gathered} \hline-1.049 \\ (0.661) \\ \hline \end{gathered}$ | $\begin{gathered} \hline-0.84^{* *} \\ (0.408) \\ \hline \end{gathered}$ | For Financially <br> Constrained Firms |  |  |
| $f * \text { Share of }$ <br> Innovative Sales | $\begin{gathered} 0.217^{* * *} \\ (0.018) \end{gathered}$ | $\begin{aligned} & 0.219^{* * *} \\ & (0.017) \end{aligned}$ | Share of Innovative Sales | $\begin{aligned} & -1.559^{* * *} \\ & (0.159) \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{aligned} & -1.597^{* * *} \\ & (0.141) \end{aligned}$ |
| $(1-f) *$ Share of Innovative Sales | $\begin{gathered} 0.201^{* * *} \\ (0.018) \\ \hline \end{gathered}$ | $\begin{aligned} & 0.205^{* * *} \\ & (0.015) \\ & \hline \end{aligned}$ | Long-trem Debt | $\begin{gathered} \hline 0.525^{* *} \\ (0.213) \\ \hline \end{gathered}$ | $\begin{gathered} \hline 0.511^{* *} \\ (0.215) \\ \hline \end{gathered}$ |
| $f *$ Cash flow | $\begin{gathered} 0.07^{*} \\ (0.041) \\ \hline \end{gathered}$ | $\begin{gathered} 0.071^{*} \\ (0.041) \\ \hline \end{gathered}$ | Dividends | $\begin{aligned} & \hline-1.296^{* * *} \\ & (0.39) \\ & \hline \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{aligned} & \hline-1.232^{* * *} \\ & (0.363) \\ & \hline \end{aligned}$ |
| $(1-f) *$ Cash flow | $\begin{array}{r} 0.005 \\ (0.003) \end{array}$ | $\begin{array}{r} 0.005 \\ (0.003) \end{array}$ | Liquidity Reserve | $\begin{array}{r} \hline-0.395 \\ (0.291) \\ \hline \end{array}$ | $\begin{gathered} -0.352 \\ (0.27) \end{gathered}$ |
| $f *$ Dummy for Multiple Enterprise | $\begin{aligned} & \hline 0.799^{* * *} \\ & (0.245) \\ & \hline \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{gathered} 0.682^{* * *} \\ (0.158) \\ \hline \end{gathered}$ | Ratio of Intangible to Total Assets | $\begin{array}{r} \hline-0.034 \\ (0.046) \\ \hline \end{array}$ | $\begin{array}{r} \hline-0.036 \\ (0.046) \\ \hline \end{array}$ |
| $(1-f) * \text { Dummy for }$ <br> Multiple Enterprise | $\begin{gathered} 0.514^{* * *} \\ (0.189) \\ \hline \end{gathered}$ | $\begin{gathered} 0.429^{* * *} \\ (0.078) \\ \hline \end{gathered}$ | Size | $\begin{array}{r} 0.067 \\ (0.106) \\ \hline \end{array}$ |  |
| $f *$ Market Share | $\begin{gathered} 0.027^{*} \\ (0.015) \end{gathered}$ | $\begin{gathered} 0.019^{* *} \\ (0.009) \end{gathered}$ | Financial Constraint $\left(C_{11}(.)_{t}\right)$ | $\begin{aligned} & 0.967^{* * *} \\ & (0.319) \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{gathered} 0.83^{* * *} \\ (0.209) \end{gathered}$ |
| $(1-f) *$ Market share | $\begin{array}{r} 0.011 \\ (0.012) \\ \hline \end{array}$ | $\begin{array}{r} 0.005 \\ (0.004) \\ \hline \end{array}$ | Selection $\left(C_{12}(.)_{t}\right)$ | $\begin{gathered} \hline 0.636^{*} \\ (0.326) \\ \hline \end{gathered}$ | $\begin{gathered} \hline 0.589^{*} \\ (0.306) \\ \hline \end{gathered}$ |
| $f *$ Size | $\begin{aligned} & \hline-0.494^{* * *} \\ & (0.118) \\ & \hline \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{aligned} & \hline-0.431^{* * *} \\ & (0.071) \end{aligned}$ | Individual effects $\left(\overline{\mathcal{Z}}_{i} \bar{\delta}+\hat{\alpha}_{i}\right)$ | $\begin{gathered} \hline-0.413^{*} \\ (0.236) \\ \hline \end{gathered}$ | $\begin{gathered} \hline-0.297^{* *} \\ (0.142) \\ \hline \end{gathered}$ |
| $(1-f) *$ Size | $\begin{aligned} & \hline-0.364^{* * *} \\ & (0.102) \\ & \hline \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{aligned} & \hline-0.318^{* * *} \\ & (0.035) \\ & \hline \end{aligned}$ | For Financially <br> Unconstrained Firms |  |  |
| $f *$ Age | $\begin{aligned} & \hline-0.012^{* * *} \\ & (0.004) \\ & \hline \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{aligned} & \hline-0.012^{* * *} \\ & (0.004) \\ & \hline \end{aligned}$ | Share of Innovative Sales | $\begin{gathered} -1.52^{* * *} \\ (0.164) \\ \hline \end{gathered}$ | $\begin{gathered} -1.57^{* * *} \\ (0.125) \\ \hline \end{gathered}$ |
| $(1-f) *$ Age | $\begin{array}{r} \hline-0.002 \\ (0.002) \\ \hline \end{array}$ | $\begin{aligned} & \hline-0.003^{* *} \\ & (0.001) \\ & \hline \end{aligned}$ | Long-trem Debt | $\begin{array}{r} \hline-0.029 \\ (0.084) \\ \hline \end{array}$ | $-0.034$ (0.08) |
|  |  |  | Dividends | $\begin{array}{r} 0.022 \\ (0.053) \\ \hline \end{array}$ | $\begin{array}{r} 0.027 \\ (0.051) \\ \hline \end{array}$ |
|  |  |  | Liquidity Reserve | $\begin{gathered} 0.18^{* * *} \\ (0.063) \end{gathered}$ | $\begin{gathered} 0.189^{* * *} \\ (0.058) \end{gathered}$ |
|  |  |  | Ratio of Intangible to Total Assets | $\begin{aligned} & \hline-0.089^{* * *} \\ & (0.013) \\ & \hline \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{aligned} & \hline-0.092^{* * *} \\ & (0.012) \\ & \hline \end{aligned}$ |
|  |  |  | Size | $\begin{array}{r} 0.034 \\ (0.074) \\ \hline \end{array}$ |  |
|  |  |  | Financial Constraint $\left(C_{01}(.)_{t}\right)$ | $\begin{array}{r} \hline-0.277 \\ (0.198) \\ \hline \end{array}$ | $\begin{gathered} \hline-0.186^{* *} \\ (0.065) \\ \hline \end{gathered}$ |
|  |  |  | Selection $\left(C_{02}(.)_{t}\right)$ | $\begin{aligned} & \hline-0.883^{* * *} \\ & (0.324) \\ & \hline \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{aligned} & \hline-0.745^{* * *} \\ & (0.114) \\ & \hline \end{aligned}$ |
|  |  |  | Individual effects $\left(\overline{\mathcal{Z}}_{i} \overline{\boldsymbol{\delta}}+\hat{\alpha}_{i}\right)$ | $\begin{gathered} 0.346^{* * *} \\ (0.091) \\ \hline \end{gathered}$ | $\begin{gathered} 0.312^{* * *} \\ (0.064) \\ \hline \end{gathered}$ |
| Average Partial Effect of Financial Constraint | $-0.241$ <br> (0.7) | $\begin{array}{r} \hline-0.175 \\ (0.393) \\ \hline \end{array}$ |  |  |  |
| Total Number of Observations: 6771 |  |  |  |  |  |
| Significance levels: $\quad *: 10 \% \quad * *: 5 \% \quad * * *: 1 \%$ <br> $\dagger$ The estimated coefficients of the Control Function for six the endogenous variables (1) Share of |  |  |  |  |  |

Innovative Sales, (2) Long-term Debt, (3) Dividends, (4) Liquidity Reserve, (5) Ratio of Intangible to total Assets, and (6) Size are the terms of $\Omega_{\eta 1 \epsilon}=\left\{\rho_{\eta 1 \epsilon 1} \sigma_{\eta 1}, \ldots, \rho_{\eta 1 \epsilon 6} \sigma_{\eta 1}\right\}$ for the financially constrained firms and $\Omega_{\eta 0 \epsilon}=\left\{\rho_{\eta 0 \epsilon 1} \sigma_{\eta 0}, \ldots, \rho_{\eta 0 \epsilon 6} \sigma_{\eta 0}\right\}$ for the unconstrained firms. See R\&D equation, (3.21).

# SUPPLEMENT TO "MICROECONOMETRIC EVIDENCE OF FINANCING FRICTIONS AND INNOVATIVE ACTIVITY": SUPPLEMENTARY APPENDIX 

Amaresh K Tiwari ${ }^{1}$, Pierre Mohnen ${ }^{2}$, Franz C Palm ${ }^{3}$ and Sybrand Schim van der Loeff ${ }^{4}$

## Not meant to be included with the main text of the paper.

Before we begin with the details, we first provide a brief introduction to our empirical strategy, which allows us to construct the quantities of interest such as Average Partial Effect (APE) for nonlinear panel data models. To obtain the point estimates of these quantities of interest we adopt a control function approach, a multi-step procedure, where in the first stage a system of reduced form equations is estimated. The estimates of the reduced form equations are then used to construct the control function. Conditional on these control functions, which eliminate the bias in the estimates due to the presence of endogenous regressors, the structural equations are estimated.

Typically, in a simultaneous triangular system of equations with additive separability in the reduced form equation, the control functions are the unobserved time-varying errors in the reduced equation so that, conditional on reduced form errors, which are proxied by the residuals, the structural parameters can be consistently estimated. In panel data, with unobserved individual effects, the residuals of the reduced form equation, defined as the observed value of the endogenous variable minus its expectation conditional on observed regressors and the unobserved individual effects, remain unidentified. This is because the individual effects are unobserved. Besides being a conditioning element in the expected value of the response variable in the reduced form equation, the individual effects also affect the outcome of the structural equations.

The novelty of our approach lies in integrating out the unobserved individual effects. The integration is performed with respect to the conditional distribution - conditional on the observed variables - of the individual effects, which is obtained as the posterior distribution

[^17]of the individual effects. This posterior distribution is estimated using the results of the reduced form equation estimated in the first stage. This leaves us with the "expected a posteriori" (EAP) values of the individual effects, which can then be used to obtain the residuals of the reduced form that now become a function of the observed variables.

One particularly attractive feature of our methodology is that, unlike most other control function approaches, that require the presence of continuous instruments, often with a large support, our method allows for general instruments. This is because the control functions, which are based on EAP value of individual effects, are functions of endogenous and exogenous variables from all time periods. Hence, conditional on contemporaneous endogenous variable the large, common support of the control function needed to identify the average structural function (ASF) and APE is provided by the unrestricted continuous endogenous variables from other time periods.

## APPENDIX A: IDENTIFICATION OF STRUCTURAL PARAMETERS

We began with the structural equations (3.1), (3.2), and (3.3) written succinctly as

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathbf{y}_{t}^{*}=\mathbb{X}_{t}^{\prime} \mathbf{B}+\tilde{\alpha} \tilde{\mathbf{k}}+\Upsilon_{t} \tag{A-1}
\end{equation*}
$$

in (3.5), and a set of $m$ reduced form equations for the endogenous regressors in the above equation,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathbf{x}_{t}=\mathbf{Z}_{t}^{\prime} \boldsymbol{\delta}+\tilde{\alpha} \boldsymbol{\kappa}+\boldsymbol{\epsilon}_{t} \tag{A-2}
\end{equation*}
$$

in (3.4). The distributional assumptions, which we made are:
A1. $\Upsilon_{i t}\left|\tilde{\alpha}_{i}, \mathcal{Z}_{i} \sim \Upsilon_{i t}\right| \tilde{\alpha}_{i}$ and $\boldsymbol{\epsilon}_{i t} \mid \tilde{\alpha}_{i}, \mathcal{Z}_{i} \sim \epsilon_{i t}$,
A2. The error terms $\tilde{\alpha}_{i}, \Upsilon_{i t}$ and $\boldsymbol{\epsilon}_{i t}$ are normally distributed. $\Upsilon_{i t}$ and $\boldsymbol{\epsilon}_{i t}$ are i.i.d. ${ }^{1}$ and their joint distribution is given by

$$
\binom{\Upsilon_{i t}}{\boldsymbol{\epsilon}_{i t}} \sim \mathrm{~N}\left[\binom{0}{0}\left(\begin{array}{cc}
\Sigma_{\Upsilon \Upsilon} & \Sigma_{\Upsilon \epsilon} \\
\Sigma_{\epsilon \Upsilon} & \Sigma_{\epsilon \epsilon}
\end{array}\right)\right]
$$

We also specified the conditional expectation of individual effects $\tilde{\alpha}_{i}$ given $\mathcal{Z}_{i}$ as

$$
\mathrm{A} 3 . \quad \mathrm{E}\left(\tilde{\alpha}_{i} \mid \mathcal{Z}_{i}\right)=\overline{\mathcal{Z}}_{i}^{\prime} \bar{\delta}
$$

[^18]where $\overline{\mathcal{Z}}_{i}$, is the mean of time-varying variables in $\mathcal{Z}_{i t}$. This implied that the tail, $\alpha_{i}=$ $\tilde{\alpha}_{i}-\mathrm{E}\left(\tilde{\alpha}_{i} \mid \mathcal{Z}_{i}\right)=\tilde{\alpha}_{i}-\overline{\mathbf{Z}}_{i}^{\prime} \overline{\boldsymbol{\delta}}$, is distributed normally with mean zero and variance $\sigma_{\alpha}^{2}$, and was assumed to be independent of $\mathcal{Z}_{i}{ }^{2}$.

Assumption 1 implied that

$$
\begin{align*}
\Upsilon_{t} \mid \mathbf{X}, \mathcal{Z}, \tilde{\alpha} & \sim \Upsilon_{t} \mid \mathbf{X}-\mathrm{E}(\mathbf{X} \mid \mathcal{Z}, \tilde{\alpha}), \mathcal{Z}, \tilde{\alpha} \\
& \sim \Upsilon_{t} \mid \boldsymbol{\epsilon}, \mathcal{Z}, \tilde{\alpha}  \tag{A-3}\\
& \sim \Upsilon_{t} \mid \boldsymbol{\epsilon}, \tilde{\alpha}
\end{align*}
$$

where the second equality in distribution follows from the fact that $\mathbf{X}_{i}-\mathrm{E}\left(\mathbf{X}_{i} \mid \mathcal{Z}_{i}, \tilde{\alpha}_{i}\right)=\boldsymbol{\epsilon}_{i}$ and the third follows from A1. According to the above, the dependence of the structural error term $\Upsilon_{t}$ on $\mathbf{X}, \mathcal{Z}$, and $\tilde{\alpha}$ is completely characterized by the reduced form errors $\boldsymbol{\epsilon}$ and the unobserved heterogeneity, $\tilde{\alpha}$. The expectation of $\Upsilon_{t}$ given $\boldsymbol{\epsilon}$ and $\tilde{\alpha}$ in (3.8) was given by

$$
\begin{align*}
E\left(\Upsilon_{t} \mid \epsilon, \tilde{\alpha}\right) & =E\left(\Upsilon_{t} \mid \epsilon_{t}, \tilde{\alpha}\right)=\Sigma_{\Upsilon \alpha} \tilde{\alpha}+\Sigma_{\Upsilon_{\epsilon}} \Sigma_{\epsilon \epsilon}^{-1} \epsilon_{t} \\
& =\Sigma_{\Upsilon_{\alpha}} \tilde{\alpha}+\Omega_{\Upsilon_{\epsilon}} \Sigma_{\epsilon} \Sigma_{\epsilon \epsilon}^{-1} \epsilon_{t}=\Sigma_{\Upsilon \alpha} \tilde{\alpha}+\Omega_{\Upsilon_{\epsilon}} \Omega_{\epsilon \epsilon}^{-1} \epsilon_{t}, \tag{A-4}
\end{align*}
$$

where the first equality followed from the assumption that conditional on $\boldsymbol{\epsilon}_{i t}, \Upsilon_{i t}$ is independent of $\boldsymbol{\epsilon}_{i_{-t}}$. This assumption has also been made in Papke and Wooldridge (2008), and Semykina and Wooldridge (2010). In (A-4), $\Sigma_{\Upsilon \alpha}$ is a ( $4 \times 1$ ) matrix of correlations of $\tilde{\alpha}$ and $\Upsilon_{t}$ and the $(4 \times m)$ matrices $\Omega_{\Upsilon \epsilon}$ in the fourth equality is

$$
\Omega_{\Upsilon \epsilon}=\left(\begin{array}{ccc}
\rho_{v \epsilon 1} \sigma_{v} & \ldots & \rho_{v \epsilon m} \sigma_{v} \\
\rho_{\zeta \epsilon 1} \sigma_{\zeta} & \ldots & \rho_{\zeta \epsilon m} \sigma_{\zeta} \\
\rho_{\eta 1 \epsilon 1} \sigma_{\eta 1} & \ldots & \rho_{\eta 1 \epsilon m} \sigma_{\eta 1} \\
\rho_{\eta 0 \epsilon 1} \sigma_{\eta 0} & \ldots & \rho_{\eta 0 \epsilon m} \sigma_{\eta 0}
\end{array}\right) .
$$

The $(m \times m)$ matrix $\Sigma_{\epsilon}$ is $\operatorname{diag}\left(\sigma_{\epsilon 1}, \ldots, \sigma_{\epsilon m}\right)$, so that $\Omega_{\Upsilon_{\epsilon} \Sigma_{\epsilon}}=\Sigma_{\Upsilon_{\epsilon}}$. Finally, in the last equality $\tilde{\Sigma}_{\epsilon \epsilon}^{-1}=\Sigma_{\epsilon} \Sigma_{\epsilon \epsilon}^{-1}$. The assumption about the conditional distribution $\tilde{\alpha}$ and equations (A-3) and (A-4) led us the following relationship in (3.9):

$$
\mathrm{E}\left(\mathbf{y}_{t}^{*} \mid \mathbf{X}, \mathcal{Z}, \alpha\right)=\mathbb{X}_{t}^{\prime} \mathbf{B}+\left(\overline{\mathcal{Z}}^{\prime} \bar{\delta}+\alpha\right) \mathbf{k}+\Omega_{\Upsilon \epsilon} \tilde{\Sigma}_{\epsilon \epsilon}^{-1} \boldsymbol{\epsilon}_{t}
$$

[^19]where $\mathbf{k}=\tilde{\mathbf{k}}+\Sigma_{\Upsilon_{\alpha}}=\left\{\theta, \lambda, \mu_{1}, \mu_{0}\right\}^{\prime}$. Given the above, we can write the linear predictor of $\mathbf{y}_{t}^{*}$ in error form as
\[

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathbf{y}_{t}^{*}=\mathbb{X}_{t}^{\prime} \mathbf{B}+\left(\overline{\mathcal{Z}}^{\prime} \bar{\delta}+\alpha\right) \mathbf{k}+\Omega_{\Upsilon \epsilon} \tilde{\Sigma}_{\epsilon \epsilon}^{-1} \boldsymbol{\epsilon}_{t}+\tilde{\Upsilon}_{t} . \tag{A-5}
\end{equation*}
$$

\]

We had argued that in order to estimate the system of equations in (A-3) the standard technique of the control function approach is to replace $\boldsymbol{\epsilon}_{t}$ by the residuals from the first stage reduced form regression. However, the residuals $\mathbf{x}_{t}-\mathrm{E}\left(\mathbf{x}_{t} \mid \mathcal{Z}, \alpha\right)=\mathbf{x}_{t}-\mathbf{Z}_{t}^{\prime} \boldsymbol{\delta}-\left(\overline{\mathcal{Z}}^{\prime} \overline{\boldsymbol{\delta}}+\alpha\right) \boldsymbol{\kappa}$, remain unidentified because the $\alpha$ 's are unobserved even though the reduced form parameters, $\Theta_{1}$, can be consistently estimated from the first stage estimation of the modified reduced form equation given in (3.4a).

However, it can still be possible to estimate the structural parameters if we can integrate out the $\alpha$ 's. But given that $\alpha$ 's are correlated with the endogenous regressors we have to integrate it out with respect to its conditional distribution. Let $\mathbf{f}\left(\alpha_{i} \mid \mathbf{X}_{i}, \mathcal{Z}_{i}\right)$ be the conditional distribution of time invariant individual effect $\alpha_{i}$ conditional on $\mathbf{X}_{i}$ and $\mathcal{Z}_{i}$. For any firm, $i$, taking expectation of the above with respect to the conditional distribution of $\alpha, \mathbf{f}(\alpha \mid \mathbf{X}, \mathcal{Z})$ we obtain

$$
\begin{align*}
& E\left(\mathbf{y}_{t}^{*} \mid \mathbf{X}, \mathcal{Z}\right)=\int \mathrm{E}\left(\mathbf{y}_{t}^{*} \mid \mathbf{X}, \mathcal{Z}, \alpha\right) \mathbf{f}(\alpha \mid \mathbf{X}, \mathcal{Z}) d \alpha \\
& =\mathbb{X}_{t}^{\prime} \mathbf{B}+\overline{\mathcal{Z}}^{\prime} \bar{\delta} \mathbf{k}+\Omega_{\Upsilon \epsilon} \tilde{\Sigma}_{\epsilon \epsilon}^{-1}\left(\mathbf{x}_{t}-\mathbf{Z}_{t}^{\prime} \boldsymbol{\delta}-\overline{\mathcal{Z}}^{\prime} \overline{\boldsymbol{\delta}} \boldsymbol{\kappa}\right)+\int\left(\mathbf{k}-\Omega_{\Upsilon \epsilon} \tilde{\Sigma}_{\epsilon \epsilon}^{-1} \boldsymbol{\kappa}\right) \alpha \mathbf{f}(\alpha \mid \mathbf{X}, \mathcal{Z}) d \alpha \\
& =\mathbb{X}_{t}^{\prime} \mathbf{B}+\overline{\mathcal{Z}}^{\prime} \bar{\delta} \mathbf{k}+\Omega_{\Upsilon_{\epsilon}} \tilde{\Sigma}_{\epsilon \epsilon}^{-1}\left(\mathbf{x}_{t}-\mathbf{Z}_{t}^{\prime} \boldsymbol{\delta}-\overline{\mathcal{Z}}^{\prime} \overline{\boldsymbol{\delta}} \boldsymbol{\kappa}\right)+\left(\mathbf{k}-\Omega_{\Upsilon_{\epsilon}} \tilde{\Sigma}_{\epsilon \epsilon}^{-1} \boldsymbol{\kappa}\right) \hat{\alpha} \\
& =\mathbb{X}_{t}^{\prime} \mathbf{B}+\left(\overline{\mathcal{Z}}^{\prime} \overline{\boldsymbol{\delta}}+\hat{\alpha}\right) \mathbf{k}+\Omega_{\Upsilon_{\epsilon}} \tilde{\Sigma}_{\epsilon \epsilon}^{-1}\left(\mathbf{x}_{t}-\mathbf{Z}_{t}^{\prime} \boldsymbol{\delta}-\left(\overline{\mathcal{Z}}^{\prime} \overline{\boldsymbol{\delta}}+\hat{\alpha}\right) \boldsymbol{\kappa}\right) \\
& =\mathbb{X}_{t}^{\prime} \mathbf{B}+\hat{\tilde{\alpha}} \mathbf{k}+\Omega_{\Upsilon \epsilon} \tilde{\Sigma}_{\epsilon \epsilon}^{-1} \hat{\boldsymbol{\epsilon}}_{t}, \tag{A-6}
\end{align*}
$$

In (A-6) $\hat{\alpha}_{i}=\hat{\alpha}_{i}\left(\mathbf{X}_{i}, \mathcal{Z}_{i}, \Theta_{1}\right)$ is the expected a posteriori (EAP) value of time invariant individual effects $\alpha_{i}$.

To obtain the EAP values, $\hat{\alpha}_{i}$, in (A-6), we use Bayes rule we can write $\mathbf{f}(\alpha \mid \mathbf{X}, \mathcal{Z})$ as

$$
\mathbf{f}(\alpha \mid \mathbf{X}, \mathcal{Z})=\frac{\mathbf{f}(\mathbf{X} \mid \mathcal{Z}, \alpha) \mathbf{p}(\mathcal{Z} \mid \alpha) \mathbf{g}(\alpha)}{\mathbf{h}(\mathbf{X} \mid \mathcal{Z}) \mathbf{p}(\mathcal{Z})}
$$

where $\mathbf{g}$ and $\mathbf{h}$ are density functions. By our assumption, the $\alpha$ 's are independent of the exogenous variables $\mathcal{Z}$, hence $\mathbf{p}(\mathcal{Z} \mid \alpha)=\mathbf{p}(\mathcal{Z})$, that is,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathbf{f}(\alpha \mid \mathbf{X}, \mathcal{Z})=\frac{\mathbf{f}(\mathbf{X} \mid \mathcal{Z}, \alpha) \mathbf{g}(\alpha)}{\mathbf{h}(\mathbf{X} \mid \mathcal{Z})}=\frac{\mathbf{f}(\mathbf{X} \mid \mathcal{Z}, \alpha) \mathbf{g}(\alpha)}{\int \mathbf{f}(\mathbf{X} \mid \mathcal{Z}, \alpha) \mathbf{g}(\alpha) d \alpha} \tag{A-7}
\end{equation*}
$$

Hence,

$$
\begin{align*}
\int \alpha \mathbf{f}(\alpha \mid \mathbf{X}, \mathcal{Z}) d(\alpha) & =\int \frac{\alpha \mathbf{f}(\mathbf{X} \mid \mathcal{Z}, \alpha) \mathbf{g}(\alpha) d \alpha}{\int \mathbf{f}(\mathbf{X} \mid \mathcal{Z}, \alpha) \mathbf{g}(\alpha) d \alpha} \\
& =\frac{\int \alpha \prod_{t=1}^{T} \mathbf{f}\left(\mathbf{x}_{t} \mid \mathcal{Z}, \alpha\right) \mathbf{g}(\alpha) d \alpha}{\int \prod_{t=1}^{T} \mathbf{f}\left(\mathbf{x}_{t} \mid \mathcal{Z}, \alpha\right) \mathbf{g}(\alpha) d \alpha} \\
& =\hat{\alpha}\left(\mathbf{X}, \mathcal{Z}, \Theta_{1}\right) \tag{A-8}
\end{align*}
$$

where the second equality follow from the fact that conditional on $\mathcal{Z}$ and $\alpha$, each of the $\mathbf{x}_{t}$, $\mathbf{x}_{t} \in\left\{\mathbf{x}_{1}, \ldots, \mathbf{x}_{T}\right\}$ are independently normally distributed with mean $\mathbf{Z}_{t}^{\prime} \boldsymbol{\delta}+\left(\overline{\mathcal{Z}}^{\prime} \overline{\boldsymbol{\delta}}+\alpha\right) \boldsymbol{\kappa}$ and standard deviation $\Sigma_{\epsilon \epsilon}$. $\mathbf{g}(\alpha)$ by our assumption is normally distributed with mean zero and variance $\sigma_{\alpha}^{2}$ and $\mathfrak{a}=\frac{\alpha}{\sigma_{\alpha}}$ follows a standard normal distribution. The functional form of $\hat{\alpha}\left(\mathbf{X}, \mathcal{Z}, \Theta_{1}\right)$ is given by:

$$
\begin{align*}
& \hat{\alpha}\left(\mathbf{X}, \mathcal{Z}, \Theta_{1}\right)= \\
& \frac{\int \sigma_{\alpha} \mathfrak{a} \prod_{t=1}^{T} \exp \left(-\frac{1}{2}\left(\mathbf{x}_{t}-\mathbf{Z}_{t}^{\prime} \boldsymbol{\delta}-\left(\overline{\mathcal{Z}}^{\prime} \overline{\boldsymbol{\delta}}+\sigma_{\alpha} \mathfrak{a}\right) \boldsymbol{\kappa}\right)^{T} \Sigma_{\epsilon \epsilon}^{-1}\left(\mathbf{x}_{t}-\mathbf{Z}_{t}^{\prime} \boldsymbol{\delta}-\left(\overline{\mathcal{Z}}^{\prime} \overline{\boldsymbol{\delta}}+\sigma_{\alpha} \mathfrak{a}\right) \boldsymbol{\kappa}\right)\right) \phi(\mathfrak{a}) d \mathfrak{a}}{\int \prod_{t=1}^{T} \exp \left(-\frac{1}{2}\left(\mathbf{x}_{t}-\mathbf{Z}_{t}^{\prime} \boldsymbol{\delta}-\left(\overline{\mathcal{Z}}^{\prime} \overline{\boldsymbol{\delta}}+\sigma_{\alpha} \mathfrak{a}\right) \boldsymbol{\kappa}\right)^{T} \Sigma_{\epsilon \epsilon}^{-1}\left(\mathbf{x}_{t}-\mathbf{Z}_{t}^{\prime} \boldsymbol{\delta}-\left(\overline{\mathcal{Z}}^{\prime} \overline{\boldsymbol{\delta}}+\sigma_{\alpha} \mathfrak{a}\right) \boldsymbol{\kappa}\right)\right) \phi(\mathfrak{a}) d \mathfrak{a}} . \tag{A-9}
\end{align*}
$$

The right hand side of (A-9) is the expected a posteriori (EAP) value of $\alpha$. $\hat{\hat{\alpha}}\left(\mathbf{x}, \mathcal{Z}, \hat{\Theta}_{1}\right)$ is the estimated expected a posteriori value of $\alpha$, which can be estimated by employing numerical integration techniques, such as Gauss-Hermite quadratures, with respect to $\alpha$ at the estimated $\Theta_{1}$ from the first stage. Also, it can be shown that

Lemma $1 \hat{\hat{\alpha}}_{i}\left(\boldsymbol{X}_{i}, \mathcal{Z}_{i}, \hat{\Theta}_{1}\right)$ converges a.s. to $\hat{\alpha}_{i}\left(\boldsymbol{X}_{i}, \mathcal{Z}_{i}, \Theta_{1}\right)$, where $\hat{\Theta}_{1}$ is the consistent first stage estimates.

## Proof of Lemma 1 Given in Section A.1.

Lemma 1 implies that

$$
\mathbb{X}_{t}^{\prime} \mathbf{B}+\left(\overline{\mathcal{Z}}^{\prime} \bar{\delta}+\hat{\hat{\alpha}}\right) \mathbf{k}+\Omega_{\zeta \epsilon} \tilde{\Sigma}_{\epsilon \epsilon}^{-1} \hat{\hat{\epsilon}}_{t} \xrightarrow[\rightarrow]{\text { a.s }} E\left(\mathbf{y}_{t}^{*} \mid \mathbf{X}, \mathcal{Z}\right)=\int E\left(\mathbf{y}_{t}^{*} \mid \mathbf{X}, \mathcal{Z}, \alpha\right) \mathbf{f}(\alpha \mid \mathbf{X}, \mathcal{Z}) d(\alpha)
$$

where $\hat{\boldsymbol{\epsilon}}_{t}=\mathbf{x}_{t}-\mathbf{Z}_{t}^{\prime} \boldsymbol{\delta}-\left(\overline{\mathcal{Z}}^{\prime} \overline{\boldsymbol{\delta}}+\hat{\hat{\alpha}}\right) \boldsymbol{\kappa}$. Therefore, if the reduced form population parameters, $\Theta_{1}$, are known, the above implies that we could write the linear predictor of $\mathbf{y}_{t}^{*}$, given $\mathbf{X}$
and $\mathcal{Z}$ in error form as

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathbf{y}_{t}^{*}=\mathbb{X}_{t}^{\prime} \mathbf{B}+\hat{\tilde{\alpha}} \mathbf{k}+\Omega_{\Upsilon \epsilon} \tilde{\Sigma}_{\epsilon \epsilon}^{-1} \hat{\boldsymbol{\epsilon}}_{t}+\tilde{\Upsilon}_{t} \tag{A-10}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\hat{\tilde{\alpha}}=\overline{\mathcal{Z}}^{\prime} \bar{\delta}+\hat{\alpha}$ and conditional of $\mathbf{X}$ and $\mathcal{Z}, \tilde{\Upsilon}_{t}$ is i.i.d. with mean 0 . For linear models, when all the variables in $\mathbf{y}_{t}^{*}$ were continuous and observed, with estimates of $\hat{\tilde{\alpha}}$, and the estimates of $\tilde{\Sigma}_{\epsilon \epsilon}^{-1} \hat{\epsilon}_{t}$ the parameters of interest, $\mathbf{B}$, can be consistently estimated by running a seemingly unrelated regression (SUR) or a panel version of SUR to gain efficiency.

However, when response outcomes are discrete, and we have to deal with nonlinear models, additional assumptions may be required. Let us consider $F_{t}^{*}$ of $\mathbf{y}_{t}^{*}$ where $F_{t}^{*}$ is the latent variable underlying $F_{t}$, the binary variable that takes value 1 when the firm is financially constrained and 0 otherwise. Here, for the sake of convenience, let us denote $\mathcal{X}_{t}^{F}$ as $\mathcal{X}_{t}$.

$$
\begin{equation*}
F_{t}=1\left\{F_{t}^{*}>0\right\}=1\left\{\mathcal{X}_{t}^{\prime} \varphi+\tilde{\lambda} \tilde{\alpha}+\zeta_{t}>0\right\}=H\left(\mathcal{X}_{t}, \alpha, \zeta_{t}\right), \tag{A-11}
\end{equation*}
$$

For a firm $i$, what we are interested is the Average Structural Function (ASF),

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{E}\left(F_{t} \mid \mathcal{X}_{t}\right)=G\left(\mathcal{X}_{t}\right)=\int H\left(\mathcal{X}_{t}, \tilde{\alpha}, \zeta_{t}\right) d F_{\tilde{\alpha}, \zeta} \tag{A-12}
\end{equation*}
$$

and the Average Partial Effect (APE) of changing a variable, say $w$, in time period $t$ from $w_{t}$ to $w_{t}+\Delta_{w}$,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{\Delta \mathrm{E}\left(F_{t} \mid \mathcal{X}_{t}\right)}{\Delta_{w}}=\frac{\Delta G\left(\mathcal{X}_{t}\right)}{\Delta_{w}}=\frac{\int\left(H\left(\mathcal{X}_{t_{-w}},\left(w_{t}+\Delta_{w}\right), \tilde{\alpha}, \zeta_{t}\right)-H\left(\mathcal{X}_{t}, \tilde{\alpha}, \zeta_{t}\right)\right) d F_{\tilde{\alpha}, \zeta}}{\Delta_{w}} \tag{A-13}
\end{equation*}
$$

where the average is taken over the marginal distribution of the error terms $\tilde{\alpha}$ and $\zeta$. However, the above could only be possible if the endogeneity of $\mathcal{X}_{t}$ were absent, that is, if the regressors $\mathcal{X}_{t}$ could be manipulated independently of the errors, $\tilde{\alpha}$ and $\zeta_{t}$. To obtain the ASF, $G\left(\mathcal{X}_{t}\right)$, consider $\mathrm{E}\left(F_{t} \mid \mathcal{X}_{t}, \mathbf{X}, \mathcal{Z}\right)=\mathrm{E}\left(F_{t} \mid \mathbf{X}, \mathcal{Z}\right)$. For a firm $i$, we have

$$
\begin{align*}
\mathrm{E}\left(F_{t} \mid \mathbf{X}, \mathcal{Z}\right) & =\mathrm{E}\left(\mathrm{E}\left(H\left(\mathcal{X}_{t}, \tilde{\alpha}, \zeta_{t}\right) \mid \mathbf{X}, \mathcal{Z}, \tilde{\alpha}\right) \mid \mathbf{X}, \mathcal{Z}\right) \\
& =\mathrm{E}\left(\mathrm{E}\left(H\left(\mathcal{X}_{t}, \tilde{\alpha}, \zeta_{t}\right) \mid \tilde{\alpha}, \boldsymbol{\epsilon}\right) \mid \mathbf{X}, \mathcal{Z}\right) \\
& =\mathrm{E}\left(\mathrm{E}\left(H\left(\mathcal{X}_{t}, \tilde{\alpha}, \zeta_{t}\right) \mid \tilde{\alpha}, \boldsymbol{\epsilon}_{t}\right) \mid \mathbf{X}, \mathcal{Z}\right) \\
& =\mathrm{E}\left(\tilde{H}\left(\mathcal{X}_{t}, \tilde{\alpha}, \boldsymbol{\epsilon}_{t}\right) \mid \mathbf{X}, \mathcal{Z}\right) \\
& =H^{*}\left(\mathcal{X}_{t}, \hat{\tilde{\alpha}}, \hat{\boldsymbol{\epsilon}}_{t}\right)=\mathrm{E}\left(F_{t} \mid \mathbf{X}, \mathcal{Z}, \hat{\tilde{\alpha}}, \hat{\epsilon}_{t}\right)=\mathrm{E}\left(F_{t} \mid \mathcal{X}_{t}, \hat{\tilde{\alpha}}, \hat{\boldsymbol{\epsilon}}_{t}\right) . \tag{A-14}
\end{align*}
$$

The first equality above is obtained by the Law of Iterated Expectation. The second follows from the fact that $\boldsymbol{\epsilon}_{i}=\mathbf{X}_{i}-\mathrm{E}\left(\mathbf{X}_{i} \mid \mathcal{Z}_{i}, \tilde{\alpha}_{i}\right)$, where $\boldsymbol{\epsilon}_{i}=\left\{\boldsymbol{\epsilon}_{i 1}^{\prime}, \ldots, \boldsymbol{\epsilon}_{i T}^{\prime}\right\}^{\prime}$, and from equation (A-3), according to which the dependence of $\tilde{\alpha}_{i}$ and $\zeta_{i t}$ on the vector of regressors $\mathbf{X}_{i}, \mathcal{Z}_{i}$, and $\tilde{\alpha}_{i}$ is completely characterized by the reduced form error vectors $\boldsymbol{\epsilon}_{i}$ and $\tilde{\alpha}_{i}$. The third equality follows from the assumption that conditional on $\boldsymbol{\epsilon}_{i t}, \zeta_{i t}$ is independent of $\boldsymbol{\epsilon}_{i_{-t}}$.

In the fourth equality the intermediate regression function, $\tilde{H}\left(\mathcal{X}_{t}, \tilde{\alpha}, \boldsymbol{\epsilon}_{t}\right)$, is the conditional $\operatorname{CDF}$ of $\lambda \tilde{\alpha}+\zeta_{t}$ given $\epsilon_{t}$ evaluated at $\mathcal{X}_{t}^{F^{\prime}} \boldsymbol{\varphi}$. That is

$$
\tilde{H}\left(\mathcal{X}_{t}, \tilde{\alpha}, \boldsymbol{\epsilon}_{t}\right)=F_{\tilde{\lambda} \tilde{\alpha}+\zeta_{t} \tilde{\alpha}, \boldsymbol{\epsilon}_{t}}\left(\mathcal{X}_{t}^{\prime} \boldsymbol{\varphi} \mid \tilde{\alpha}, \boldsymbol{\epsilon}_{t}\right) .
$$

Had we observed $\tilde{\alpha}$ and $\boldsymbol{\epsilon}_{t}$ we could have made some suitable assumption about the conditional distribution of $\zeta_{t}$ and obtained $\tilde{H}\left(\mathcal{X}_{t}, \tilde{\alpha}, \boldsymbol{\epsilon}_{t}\right)$. We have, however, shown that

$$
\mathrm{E}\left(\tilde{\lambda} \tilde{\alpha}+\zeta_{t} \mid \mathbf{X}, \mathcal{Z}\right)=\mathrm{E}\left(\mathrm{E}\left(\tilde{\lambda} \tilde{\alpha}+\zeta_{t} \mid \tilde{\alpha}, \mathbf{X}, \mathcal{Z}\right) \mid \mathbf{X}, \mathcal{Z}\right)=\lambda \hat{\tilde{\alpha}}+\Omega_{\zeta \epsilon} \tilde{\Sigma}_{\epsilon \epsilon}^{-1} \hat{\boldsymbol{\epsilon}}_{t}
$$

To obtain the regression function, $H^{*}\left(\mathcal{X}_{t}, \hat{\tilde{\alpha}}, \hat{\boldsymbol{\epsilon}}_{t}\right)$, the conditional CDF of $\zeta_{t}$ given $\mathbf{X}$ and $\mathcal{Z}$, we, like Chamberlain (1984), assume that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\tilde{\lambda} \tilde{\alpha}+\zeta_{t} \mid \mathbf{X}, \mathcal{Z} \sim \mathrm{N}\left[\mathrm{E}\left(\tilde{\lambda} \tilde{\alpha}+\zeta_{t} \mid \mathbf{X}, \mathcal{Z}\right), \tilde{\sigma}_{\zeta}^{2}\right] \tag{A-15}
\end{equation*}
$$

and that the tail, $\tilde{\zeta}_{t}=\tilde{\lambda} \tilde{\alpha}+\zeta_{t}-\mathrm{E}\left(\tilde{\lambda} \tilde{\alpha}+\zeta_{t} \mid \mathbf{X}, \mathcal{Z}\right)=\tilde{\lambda} \tilde{\alpha}+\zeta_{t}-\lambda \hat{\tilde{\alpha}}-\Omega_{\zeta \epsilon} \tilde{\Sigma}_{\epsilon \epsilon}^{-1} \hat{\epsilon}_{t}$, is distributed normally with conditional mean 0 , variance $\tilde{\sigma}_{\zeta}$, and is independent of $\mathbf{X}$ and $\mathcal{Z}$.

Having assumed the conditional distribution of $\tilde{\lambda} \tilde{\alpha}+\zeta_{t}$, we can write the linear projection of $F_{t}^{*}$ in error form as

$$
\begin{equation*}
F_{t}^{*}=\mathcal{X}_{t}^{F^{\prime}} \varphi+\lambda \hat{\tilde{\tilde{}}}+\Omega_{\zeta \epsilon} \tilde{\Sigma}_{\epsilon \epsilon}^{-1} \hat{\epsilon}_{t}+\tilde{\zeta}_{t} \tag{A-16}
\end{equation*}
$$

With the assumptions in (A-16) and the fact that in probit models the parameters are identified only up to a scale ${ }^{3}$, the probability of $F_{t}=1$, given $\mathbf{X}$ and $\mathcal{Z}$, is given by

$$
H^{*}\left(\mathcal{X}_{t}, \hat{\tilde{\alpha}}, \hat{\boldsymbol{\epsilon}}_{t}\right)=\Phi\left(\left\{\mathcal{X}_{t}^{F^{\prime}} \boldsymbol{\varphi}+\lambda \hat{\tilde{\alpha}}+\Omega_{\zeta \epsilon} \tilde{\Sigma}_{\epsilon \epsilon}^{-1} \hat{\boldsymbol{\epsilon}}_{t}\right\} \tilde{\sigma}_{\zeta}^{-1}\right)
$$

Thus, we see that once we have the estimates of $\hat{\tilde{\alpha}}_{i}$ and $\hat{\boldsymbol{\epsilon}}_{i}$, we can simply pool the data and run a ordinary probit to get the structural estimates of the Financial constraint equation.

[^20]Having obtain $H^{*}\left(\mathcal{X}_{t}, \hat{\tilde{\alpha}}, \hat{\boldsymbol{\epsilon}}_{t}\right)$, the measure ASF, $G\left(\mathcal{X}_{t}\right)$, can be obtained by averaging over $\hat{\tilde{\alpha}}$ and $\hat{\boldsymbol{\epsilon}}_{t}$.

$$
\begin{equation*}
G\left(\mathcal{X}_{t}\right)=\operatorname{Pr}\left(F_{t}=1 \mid \mathcal{X}_{t}\right)=\int H^{*}\left(\mathcal{X}_{t}, \hat{\tilde{\alpha}}, \hat{\epsilon}_{t}\right) d F_{\hat{\tilde{\alpha}}, \hat{\epsilon}_{t}}=\int \Phi\left(\mathcal{X}_{t}^{F \prime} \varphi+\lambda \hat{\tilde{\alpha}}+\Omega_{\zeta \epsilon} \tilde{\Sigma}_{\epsilon \epsilon}^{-1} \hat{\epsilon}_{t}\right) d F_{\hat{\tilde{\alpha}}, \hat{\epsilon}_{t}} \tag{A-17}
\end{equation*}
$$

The sample analog of ASF, $G\left(\mathcal{X}_{i t}\right)$, for any fixed $\mathcal{X}_{i t}=\overline{\mathcal{X}}^{F}$ can be computed as

$$
\begin{equation*}
\hat{G}(\overline{\mathcal{X}})=\frac{1}{\sum_{i=1}^{N} T_{i}} \sum_{i=1}^{N} \sum_{t=1}^{T_{i}} \Phi\left(\overline{\mathcal{X}}^{-} \hat{\varphi}^{\prime}+\hat{\lambda} \hat{\tilde{\tilde{\alpha}}}_{i}+\hat{\Omega}_{\zeta \epsilon} \hat{\tilde{\Sigma}}_{\epsilon \epsilon}^{-1} \hat{\hat{\epsilon}}_{i t}\right) \tag{A-18}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\hat{\tilde{\tilde{\alpha}}}_{i}$ and $\hat{\boldsymbol{\epsilon}}_{i t}$ are the estimated values of $\hat{\tilde{\alpha}}_{i}$ and $\hat{\boldsymbol{\epsilon}}_{i t}$.
The APE, $\frac{\Delta G\left(\mathcal{X}_{t}\right)}{\Delta_{w}}$ in (A-13), of changing a variable, say $w_{t}$, from $w_{t}$ to $w_{t}+\Delta_{w}$ can be obtained by taking the difference of ASF at $w_{t}$ and $w_{t}+\Delta_{w}$ and dividing the difference by $\Delta_{w}$. In our case, since the integrand is a smooth function of its arguments, in the limit when $\Delta_{w}$ tends to zero we can change the order of differentiation and integration in (A-13) to get

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{\partial G\left(\mathcal{X}_{t}\right)}{\partial w}=\frac{\partial \operatorname{Pr}\left(F_{t}=1 \mid \mathcal{X}_{t}\right)}{\partial w}=\int \varphi_{w} \phi\left(\overline{\mathcal{X}}^{F^{\prime}} \varphi+\lambda \hat{\tilde{\alpha}}+\Omega_{\zeta \epsilon} \tilde{\Sigma}_{\epsilon \epsilon}^{-1} \hat{\epsilon}_{t}\right) d F_{\hat{\epsilon}_{t}, \hat{\alpha}}, \tag{A-19}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\phi$ is the density function of a standard normal and $\varphi_{w}$ is the coefficient of $w$. If $w$ is dummy variable taking values 0 and 1 , then the APE of change of $w_{i t}$ from 0 to 1 on the probability of $y_{i t}=1$, given other covariates, is given by

$$
\begin{equation*}
\int\left[\Phi\left(\overline{\mathcal{X}}_{-w}^{F^{\prime}} \varphi_{-w}+\varphi_{w}+\lambda \hat{\tilde{\alpha}}+\Omega_{\zeta \epsilon} \tilde{\Sigma}_{\epsilon \epsilon}^{-1} \hat{\boldsymbol{\epsilon}}_{t}\right)-\Phi\left(\overline{\mathcal{X}}_{-w}^{F \prime} \varphi_{-w}+\lambda \hat{\tilde{\alpha}}+\Omega_{\zeta \epsilon} \tilde{\Sigma}_{\epsilon \epsilon}^{-1} \hat{\boldsymbol{\epsilon}}_{t}\right)\right] d F_{\hat{\epsilon} t, \hat{\alpha}} . \tag{A-20}
\end{equation*}
$$

The sample analog of the APE's in equation (A-19) and (A-20) can be computed in exactly the same way as was done for the ASF in (A-18).

A similar equation as (A-16) also holds for the Innovation and $R \& D$ equations. That is, $\tilde{\Upsilon}_{t}$ in equations (3.11) to (3.13) in the main text is $\tilde{\Upsilon}_{t}=\left\{\tilde{v}_{t}, \tilde{\zeta}_{t}, \tilde{\eta}_{1 t}, \tilde{\eta}_{0 t}\right\}^{\prime}$, where $\tilde{v}_{t}, \tilde{\eta}_{1 t}$, and $\tilde{\eta}_{0 t}$ are defined in the same way as $\tilde{\zeta}_{t}$ is defined in (A-15). $\tilde{\Upsilon}_{t}$ is normally distributed with mean 0 and covariance matrix $\tilde{\Sigma}_{\Upsilon \Upsilon}$, where the variance of, say, $\tilde{v}_{t}$ is denoted by $\tilde{\sigma}_{v}^{2}$, and the covariance of $\tilde{v}_{t}$ and $\tilde{\zeta}_{t}$ by $\varrho_{v \zeta} \tilde{\sigma}_{v} \tilde{\sigma}_{\zeta}$.

Now, in order for the $\operatorname{ASF} G\left(\mathcal{X}_{t}\right)$ and $\operatorname{APE} \frac{\partial G\left(\mathcal{X}_{t}\right)}{\partial w}$ to be identified from the partial mean formulation (A-17) and (A-19) for a particular value $\overline{\mathcal{X}}$ of $\mathcal{X}_{t}$, the support of the conditional distribution of $\hat{\tilde{\alpha}}$ and $\hat{\boldsymbol{\epsilon}}_{t}$ given $\overline{\mathcal{X}}$ must be the same as the support of the marginal distribution of $\hat{\tilde{\alpha}}$ and $\hat{\boldsymbol{\epsilon}}_{t}$ (conditionally on the exogenous $\mathcal{Z}$ ). In our approach, because $\hat{\tilde{\alpha}}$ is a continuous and monotonic functions of $\mathbf{x}_{t}$, see Lemma 2, and because $\mathbf{x}_{s}$, $s \neq t$, which is unrestricted, has an unbounded support, the support of the conditional distribution - conditional on $\overline{\mathcal{X}}-$ of $\hat{\tilde{\alpha}}$ and $\hat{\boldsymbol{\epsilon}}_{t}=\mathbf{x}_{t}-\mathbf{Z}_{t}^{\prime} \boldsymbol{\delta}-\hat{\tilde{\alpha}} \boldsymbol{\kappa}$ are unbounded too.

Lemma 2 The support of the conditional distribution of $\hat{\tilde{\alpha}}\left(\boldsymbol{X}, \mathcal{Z}, \hat{\Theta}_{1}\right)$ and $\hat{\boldsymbol{\epsilon}}_{t}\left(\boldsymbol{X}, \mathcal{Z}, \hat{\Theta}_{1}\right)$, given $\boldsymbol{x}_{t}=\overline{\boldsymbol{x}}^{4}$, is the same as the marginal distribution of $\hat{\tilde{\alpha}}\left(\boldsymbol{X}, \mathcal{Z}, \hat{\Theta}_{1}\right)$ and $\hat{\boldsymbol{\epsilon}}_{t}\left(\boldsymbol{X}, \mathcal{Z}, \hat{\Theta}_{1}\right)$ (conditionally on $\mathcal{Z}$ ).

Proof of Lemma 2 Given in Appendix A. 2

The consequence of Lemma 2 is that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{E}\left(F_{t} \mid \overline{\mathbf{x}}, \hat{\tilde{\alpha}}, \hat{\boldsymbol{\epsilon}}_{t}\right)=\mathrm{E}\left(F_{t} \mid \overline{\mathbf{x}}, \hat{\tilde{\alpha}}(\overline{\mathbf{x}}), \hat{\boldsymbol{\epsilon}}_{t}(\overline{\mathbf{x}})\right) \tag{A-21}
\end{equation*}
$$

for all $\hat{\tilde{\alpha}}$ and $\hat{\boldsymbol{\epsilon}}_{t}$ in the unconditional support of $\hat{\tilde{\alpha}}$ and $\hat{\boldsymbol{\epsilon}}_{t}$ and where $\mathbf{x}_{t}=\overline{\mathbf{x}}$. That is, we can replace $\mathrm{E}\left(y \mid \overline{\mathbf{x}}, \hat{\tilde{\alpha}}(\overline{\mathbf{x}}), \hat{\boldsymbol{\epsilon}}_{t}(\overline{\mathbf{x}})\right)$ by $\mathrm{E}\left(y \mid \overline{\mathbf{x}}, \hat{\tilde{\alpha}}, \hat{\boldsymbol{\epsilon}}_{t}\right)$, which allows us to obtain the ASF $G(\overline{\mathbf{x}})=$ $\int \mathrm{E}\left(y=1 \mid \overline{\mathbf{x}}, \hat{\tilde{\alpha}}, \hat{\boldsymbol{\epsilon}}_{t}\right) d F_{\hat{\alpha}, \hat{\epsilon}_{t}}$, or for that matter the APE. We can do this because according to Lemma 2, for any given $\hat{\tilde{\alpha}}^{\prime}=\hat{\tilde{\alpha}}\left(\mathbf{x}_{t}=\overline{\mathbf{x}}_{t}, \mathbf{x}_{s}=\overline{\mathbf{x}}_{s}, \boldsymbol{X}_{-t, s}\right)$, we can find an $\mathbf{x}_{s}=\mathbf{x}_{s}^{*}$, such that $\hat{\tilde{\alpha}}\left(\mathbf{x}_{t}^{*}, \mathbf{x}_{s}^{*}, \boldsymbol{X}_{-t, s}\right)=\hat{\tilde{\alpha}}^{\prime}$ for any $\mathbf{x}_{t}^{*}=\mathbf{x}_{t}$. The same, by Lemma 3, holds true for any $\hat{\boldsymbol{\epsilon}}_{t}=\hat{\boldsymbol{\epsilon}}^{\prime}$.

Moreover, since the result in (A-21) was obtained conditionally on the exogenous $\mathcal{Z}$, our method circumvents the need to have continuous instruments, often with large support, as is required in most semi and nonparametric control function methods in the literature.

## A.1. Proofs

Lemma $1 \hat{\hat{\alpha}}_{i}\left(\boldsymbol{X}_{i}, \mathcal{Z}_{i}, \hat{\Theta}_{1}\right)$ converges a.s. to $\hat{\alpha}_{i}\left(\boldsymbol{X}_{i}, \mathcal{Z}_{i}, \Theta_{1}\right)$, where $\hat{\Theta}_{1}$ is the consistent first stage estimates.

[^21]
## Proof 1

Let $\Theta_{1}^{*}$ be true value of first stage reduced form parameters. Now, for a firm $i$

$$
\hat{\alpha}\left(\mathbf{X}, \mathcal{Z}, \Theta_{1}\right)=\frac{\int \alpha \exp \left(-\frac{1}{2} r\left(\Theta_{1}, \alpha\right)\right) \phi(\alpha) d \alpha}{\int \exp \left(-\frac{1}{2} r\left(\Theta_{1}, \alpha\right)\right) \phi(\alpha) d \alpha}
$$

where $r\left(\Theta_{1}, \alpha\right)=\sum_{t=1}^{T}\left(\mathbf{x}_{t}-\mathbf{Z}_{t}^{\prime} \boldsymbol{\delta}-\left(\overline{\mathcal{Z}}_{t}^{\prime} \overline{\boldsymbol{\delta}}+\alpha\right) \boldsymbol{\kappa}\right)^{\prime} \Sigma_{\epsilon \epsilon}^{-1}\left(\mathbf{x}_{t}-\mathbf{Z}_{t}^{\prime} \boldsymbol{\delta}-\left(\overline{\mathcal{Z}}_{t}^{\prime} \bar{\delta}+\alpha\right) \boldsymbol{\kappa}\right)$.
First consider the expression in the numerator $\int \alpha \exp \left(-\frac{1}{2} r\left(\Theta_{1}, \alpha\right)\right) \phi(\alpha) d \alpha$. Now, $|\alpha|,|$. being the absolute value of its argument, is continuous in $\alpha$ and $|\alpha| \geq \alpha \exp \left(-\frac{1}{2} r\left(\Theta_{1}, \alpha\right)\right)$ $\forall \Theta_{1} \in \Theta_{\mathbf{1}}$. We also know that $\hat{\Theta}_{1} \xrightarrow{\text { a.s. }} \Theta_{1}^{*}$, and since $\alpha \exp \left(-\frac{1}{2} r\left(\Theta_{1}, \alpha\right)\right)$, is continuous in $\Theta_{1}$ and $\alpha, \alpha \exp \left(-\frac{1}{2} r\left(\hat{\Theta}_{1}, \alpha\right)\right) \xrightarrow{\text { a.s. }} \alpha \exp \left(-\frac{1}{2} r\left(\Theta_{1}^{*}, \alpha\right)\right)$ for any given $\alpha$. Thus by an application of Lebesque Dominated Convergence Theorem we can conclude that

$$
\int \alpha \exp \left(-\frac{1}{2} r\left(\hat{\Theta}_{1}, \alpha\right)\right) \phi(\alpha) d \alpha \xrightarrow{\text { a.s. }} \int \alpha \exp \left(-\frac{1}{2} r\left(\Theta_{1}^{*}, \alpha\right)\right) \phi(\alpha) d \alpha .
$$

Also, since $1 \geq \exp \left(-\frac{1}{2} r\left(\Theta_{1}, \alpha\right)\right)$, again by an application of Lebesque Dominated Convergence Theorem we can conclude that

$$
\int \exp \left(-\frac{1}{2} r\left(\hat{\Theta}_{1}, \alpha\right)\right) \phi(\alpha) d \alpha \xrightarrow{\text { a.s. }} \int \exp \left(-\frac{1}{2} r\left(\Theta_{1}^{*}, \alpha\right)\right) \phi(\alpha) d \alpha .
$$

Given that both the numerator and the denominator in (A-9) defined at $\hat{\Theta}_{1}$ converge almost surly to the same defined at $\Theta_{1}^{*}$, it can now be easily shown that

$$
\hat{\hat{\alpha}}\left(\mathbf{X}, \mathcal{Z}, \hat{\Theta}_{1}\right) \xrightarrow{\text { a.s. }} \hat{\alpha}\left(\mathbf{X}, \mathcal{Z}, \Theta_{1}^{*}\right) .
$$

Lemma 2 The support of the conditional distribution of $\hat{\tilde{\alpha}}\left(\boldsymbol{X}, \mathcal{Z}, \hat{\Theta}_{1}\right)$ and $\hat{\boldsymbol{\epsilon}}_{t}\left(\boldsymbol{X}, \mathcal{Z}, \hat{\Theta}_{1}\right)$, given $\boldsymbol{x}_{t}=\overline{\boldsymbol{x}}$, is the same as the marginal distribution of $\hat{\tilde{\alpha}}\left(\boldsymbol{X}, \mathcal{Z}, \hat{\Theta}_{1}\right)$ and $\hat{\boldsymbol{\epsilon}}_{t}\left(\boldsymbol{X}, \mathcal{Z}, \hat{\Theta}_{1}\right)$ (conditionally on $\mathcal{Z}$ ).

## Proof 2

For the sake of exposition, without loss of generality assume that $T=2$ and that there is one continuous endogenous variable $x$, so that $x_{t}=x_{1}=\bar{x}$. Differentiating with respect
to $x_{-t}=x_{2}$, we have

$$
\begin{aligned}
\frac{\partial \hat{\tilde{\alpha}}\left(\bar{x}, x_{-t}\right)}{\partial x_{-t}} & =\frac{\partial \overline{\mathcal{Z}}^{\prime} \bar{\delta}+\hat{\alpha}\left(\bar{x}, x_{-t}\right)}{\partial x_{-t}}=\frac{\partial \hat{\alpha}\left(\bar{x}, x_{-t}\right)}{\partial x_{-t}} \\
& =\frac{1}{\sigma_{\epsilon}^{2}}\left[\frac{\int \alpha^{2} \exp \left(\bar{x}, x_{-t}\right) \phi(\tilde{\alpha}) d \tilde{\alpha}}{\int \exp \left(\bar{x}, x_{-t}\right) \phi(\tilde{\alpha}) d \tilde{\alpha}}-\left(\frac{\int \tilde{\alpha} \exp \left(\bar{x}, x_{-t}\right) \phi(\tilde{\alpha}) d \tilde{\alpha}}{\int \exp \left(\bar{x}, x_{-t}\right) \phi(\tilde{\alpha}) d \tilde{\alpha}}\right)^{2}\right]>0
\end{aligned}
$$

because the expression in the square brackets, which is the second posterior moment of $\alpha$, is positive. Therefore $\hat{\alpha}\left(\bar{x}, x_{-t}\right)$ is a one-to-one function of $x_{-t}$. Since $x_{-t}$ is a continuous random variable with unbounded support, $\hat{\alpha}\left(\bar{x}, x_{-t}\right)$ too has an unbounded support for all $\bar{x} \in \mathbb{R}$.

Since $\hat{\epsilon}_{t}=x_{t}-\mathcal{Z}_{t}^{\prime} \boldsymbol{\delta}-\overline{\mathcal{Z}}^{\prime} \overline{\boldsymbol{\delta}}-\hat{\alpha}\left(x_{t}, x_{-t}\right)$, for a given $x_{t}=\bar{x}$ and any $\mathcal{Z}, \hat{\epsilon}_{t}$ is also monotonic in $x_{-t}$, and hence has an unbounded support for all $x_{t}=\bar{x} \in \mathbb{R}$.

## APPENDIX B: MAXIMUM LIKELIHOOD ESTIMATION OF THE REDUCED FORM EQUATIONS

Let $N$ be the total number of firms. The firms are observed in at least one and at most $P$ periods. Let $N_{p}$ denote the number of firms observed in $p$ periods, that is $N=\sum_{p=1}^{P} N_{p}$. Let $\mathcal{N}$ be the total number of observations, i.e., $\mathcal{N}=\sum_{p=1}^{P} N_{p} p$. Assume that the firms are ordered in $P$ groups such that the $N_{1}$ firms observed once come first, the $N_{2}$ firms observed twice come second, etc. Let $M_{p}=\sum_{k=1}^{p} N_{k}$ be the cumulated number of firms observed up to $p$ times, so that the index sets of the firms observed $p$ times can be written as $I_{(p)}=\left(M_{p-1}+1, \ldots, M_{p}\right)\left(p=1, \ldots, P ; M_{0}=0\right)$. We may, formally, consider $I_{1}$ as a cross section and $I_{p}(p=2, \ldots, P)$ as a balanced panel with $p$ observations of each firm.

The system of $m$ reduced form equations in equation (3.4a) is given by

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathbf{x}_{i t}=\mathbf{Z}_{i t}^{\prime} \boldsymbol{\delta}+\overline{\mathcal{Z}}_{i}^{\prime} \bar{\delta} \boldsymbol{\kappa}+\alpha_{i} \boldsymbol{\kappa}+\boldsymbol{\epsilon}_{i t}=\mathbf{Z}_{i t}^{\prime} \boldsymbol{\delta}+\overline{\mathcal{Z}}_{i}^{\prime} \bar{\delta} \boldsymbol{\kappa}+\boldsymbol{u}_{i t}, \tag{B-1}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\mathbf{x}_{i t}=\left(x_{1 i t}, \ldots, x_{m i t}\right)^{\prime}$ and $\mathbf{Z}_{i t}=\operatorname{diag}\left(\mathbf{z}_{1 i t}, \ldots, \mathbf{z}_{m i t}\right)$ is the matrix of exogenous variables appearing in each of the $m$ reduced form equation in (B-1). $\boldsymbol{\delta}=\left(\boldsymbol{\delta}_{1}^{\prime}, \ldots, \boldsymbol{\delta}_{m}^{\prime}\right)^{\prime}$, $\boldsymbol{\kappa}=\left(\kappa_{1}, \ldots, \kappa_{m}\right)^{\prime}$, and $\boldsymbol{\epsilon}_{i t}=\left(\epsilon_{1 i t}, \ldots, \epsilon_{m i t}\right)^{\prime}$. $\sigma_{\alpha}^{2}$ is the variance of $\alpha_{i}$, which is normally distributed with mean 0 .We employ a step-wise maximum likelihood method developed by Biørn (2004) to obtain consistent estimates of parameters, $\boldsymbol{\delta}, \Sigma_{\epsilon \epsilon}, \boldsymbol{\kappa}$, and $\sigma_{\alpha}^{2}$. Given the
distribution of $\alpha_{i}, \boldsymbol{\kappa} \alpha_{i}$ is normally distributed with mean zero and variance $\Sigma_{\alpha}$, given by:

$$
\Sigma_{\alpha}=\sigma_{\alpha}^{2} \Sigma_{\kappa}=\sigma_{\alpha}^{2}\left(\begin{array}{cccc}
\kappa_{1}^{2} & & & \\
\kappa_{1} \kappa_{2} & \kappa_{2}^{2} & & \\
\vdots & \vdots & & \\
\kappa_{1} \kappa_{m} & \kappa_{2} \kappa_{m} & \ldots & \kappa_{m}^{2}
\end{array}\right)
$$

$\boldsymbol{\epsilon}_{i t}$ is normally distributed with mean zero and variance $\Sigma_{\epsilon \epsilon}$. We assume that $\alpha_{i}$ and $\epsilon_{i t}$ are mutually uncorrelated and given that $\mathbf{Z}_{i t}^{\prime}$ is exogenous, $\alpha_{i}$ and $\epsilon_{i t}$ are uncorrelated with $\mathbf{Z}_{i t}^{\prime}$. Let $\boldsymbol{x}_{i(p)}=\left\{\boldsymbol{x}_{i 1}^{\prime}, \ldots \boldsymbol{x}_{i p}^{\prime}\right\}^{\prime}, \boldsymbol{Z}_{i(p)}=\left\{\boldsymbol{Z}_{i 1}^{\prime}, \ldots \boldsymbol{Z}_{i p}^{\prime}\right\}^{\prime}$ and $\boldsymbol{\epsilon}_{i(p)}=\left\{\boldsymbol{\epsilon}_{i 1}^{\prime}, \ldots \boldsymbol{\epsilon}_{i p}^{\prime}\right\}^{\prime}$ and write the model as

$$
\mathbf{x}_{i(p)}=\mathbf{Z}_{i(p)}^{\prime} \boldsymbol{\delta}+\left(e_{p} \otimes \overline{\mathcal{Z}}_{i}^{\prime} \overline{\boldsymbol{\delta}} \boldsymbol{\kappa}\right)+\left(e_{p} \otimes \alpha_{i} \boldsymbol{\kappa}\right)+\boldsymbol{\epsilon}_{i(p)}=\mathbf{Z}_{i(p)}^{\prime} \boldsymbol{\delta}+\left(e_{p} \otimes \overline{\mathcal{Z}}_{i}^{\prime} \overline{\boldsymbol{\delta}} \boldsymbol{\kappa}\right)+\boldsymbol{u}_{i(p)},
$$

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{E}\left(\boldsymbol{u}_{i(p)} \boldsymbol{u}_{i(p)}^{\prime}\right)=I_{p} \otimes \Sigma_{\epsilon \epsilon}+E_{p} \otimes \Sigma_{\alpha}=K_{p} \otimes \Sigma_{\epsilon \epsilon}+J_{p} \otimes \Sigma_{(p)}=\Omega_{u(p)} \tag{B-3}
\end{equation*}
$$

where

$$
\begin{equation*}
\Sigma_{(p)}=\Sigma_{\epsilon \epsilon}+p \Sigma_{\alpha}, p=1, \ldots, P \tag{B-4}
\end{equation*}
$$

and $I_{p}$ is the $p$ dimensional identity matrix, $e_{p}$ is the $(p \times 1)$ vector of ones, $E_{p}=e_{p} e_{p}^{\prime}$, $J_{p}=(1 / p) E_{p}$, and $K_{p}=I_{p}-J_{p}$. The latter two matrices are symmetric and idempotent and have orthogonal columns, which facilitates inversion of $\Omega_{u(p)}$.

## B.1. GMM estimation

Before addressing the maximum likelihood problem, we consider the GMM problem for $\tilde{\boldsymbol{\delta}}=\left\{\boldsymbol{\delta}^{\prime}, \overline{\boldsymbol{\delta}}^{\prime}\right\}^{\prime}$ when $\boldsymbol{\kappa}, \sigma_{\alpha}\left(\right.$ hence $\left.\Sigma_{\alpha}\right)$, and $\Sigma_{\epsilon \epsilon}$ are known. Define $Q_{i(p)}=\boldsymbol{u}_{i(p)}^{\prime} \Omega_{u(p)}^{-1} \boldsymbol{u}_{i(p)}$, then GMM estimation is the problem of minimizing $Q=\sum_{p=1}^{P} \sum_{i \in I_{(p)}} Q_{i(p)}$ with respect to $\tilde{\delta}$. Since $\Omega_{u(p)}^{-1}=K_{p} \otimes \Sigma_{\epsilon \epsilon}^{-1}+J_{p} \otimes\left(\Sigma_{\epsilon \epsilon}+p \Sigma_{\alpha}\right)^{-1}$, we can rewrite $Q$ as

$$
\begin{equation*}
Q=\sum_{p=1}^{P} \sum_{i \in I_{(p)}} Q_{i(p)}\left(\boldsymbol{\delta}, \Sigma_{\epsilon \epsilon}, \boldsymbol{\kappa}, \sigma_{\alpha}^{2}\right)=\sum_{p=1}^{P} \sum_{i \in I_{(p)}} \boldsymbol{u}_{i(p)}^{\prime}\left[K_{p} \otimes \Sigma_{\epsilon \epsilon}^{-1}+J_{p} \otimes\left(\Sigma_{\epsilon \epsilon}+p \Sigma_{\alpha}\right)^{-1}\right] \boldsymbol{u}_{i(p)}, \tag{B-5}
\end{equation*}
$$

with $\boldsymbol{u}_{i(p)}=\mathbf{x}_{i(p)}-\mathbf{Z}_{i(p)}^{\prime} \boldsymbol{\delta}-\left(e_{p} \otimes \overline{\mathcal{Z}}_{i}^{\prime} \overline{\boldsymbol{\delta}} \boldsymbol{\kappa}\right)$. Had we not imposed the restriction that $\overline{\boldsymbol{\delta}}$ be the same for each of the $m$ equations we could have estimated $\boldsymbol{\delta}$ and $\bar{\delta}$ by employing GLS estimation as in Biørn.

## B.2. Maximum Likelihood Estimation

We now consider ML estimation of $\Theta_{1}=\left\{\tilde{\boldsymbol{\delta}}, \Sigma_{\epsilon \epsilon}, \boldsymbol{\kappa}, \sigma_{\alpha}^{2}\right\}$. Assuming normality of $\alpha_{i}$ and the disturbances $\boldsymbol{\epsilon}_{i t}$, i.e., $\alpha_{i} \boldsymbol{\kappa} \sim \operatorname{IIN}\left(0, \sigma_{\alpha}^{2} \Sigma_{\kappa}\right)$ and $\epsilon_{i t} \sim \operatorname{IIN}\left(0, \Sigma_{\epsilon \epsilon}\right)$, then $\boldsymbol{u}_{i(p)}=\left(e_{p} \otimes\right.$ $\left.\alpha_{i} \boldsymbol{\kappa}\right)+\boldsymbol{\epsilon}_{i(p)} \sim \operatorname{IIN}\left(0_{m p, 1}, \Omega_{u(p)}\right)$. The log-likelihood function of all x's conditional on all Z's for a firm in group $p$ and for all firms then become, respectively,

$$
\begin{align*}
& \mathcal{L}_{i(p) 1}\left(\Theta_{1}\right)=\frac{-m p}{2} \ln (2 \pi)-\frac{1}{2} \ln \left|\Omega_{u(p)}\right|-\frac{1}{2} Q_{i(p)}\left(\tilde{\boldsymbol{\delta}}, \Sigma_{\epsilon \epsilon}, \boldsymbol{\kappa}, \sigma_{\alpha}^{2}\right)  \tag{B-6}\\
& \mathcal{L}_{1}\left(\Theta_{1}\right)=\sum_{p=1}^{P} \sum_{i \in I_{(p)}} \mathcal{L}_{i(p) 1}=\frac{-m \mathcal{N}}{2} \ln (2 \pi)-\frac{1}{2} \sum_{p=1}^{P} N_{p} \ln \left|\Omega_{u(p)}\right|-\frac{1}{2} \sum_{p=1}^{P} \sum_{i \in I_{(p)}} Q_{i(p)}\left(\tilde{\boldsymbol{\delta}}, \Sigma_{\epsilon \epsilon}, \boldsymbol{\kappa}, \sigma_{\alpha}^{2}\right), \tag{B-7}
\end{align*}
$$

where $\left|\Omega_{u(p)}\right|=\left|\Sigma_{(p)}\right|\left|\Sigma_{\epsilon \epsilon}\right|^{p-1}$.
We split the problem into: (A) Maximization of $\mathcal{L}$ with respect to $\tilde{\boldsymbol{\delta}}$ for given $\left(\Sigma_{\epsilon \epsilon}, \boldsymbol{\kappa}, \sigma_{\alpha}^{2}\right)$ and (B) Maximization of $\mathcal{L}_{1}\left(\Theta_{1}\right)$ with respect to $\left(\Sigma_{\epsilon \epsilon}, \boldsymbol{\kappa}, \sigma_{\alpha}^{2}\right)$ for given $\tilde{\boldsymbol{\delta}}$. Subproblem (A) is identical with the GMM problem, since maximization of $\mathcal{L}_{1}\left(\Theta_{1}\right)$ with respect to $\tilde{\boldsymbol{\delta}}$ for given $\left(\Sigma_{\epsilon \epsilon}, \boldsymbol{\kappa}, \sigma_{\alpha}^{2}\right)$ is equivalent to minimization of $\sum_{p=1}^{P} \sum_{i \in I_{(p)}} Q_{i(p)}\left(\tilde{\boldsymbol{\delta}}, \Sigma_{\epsilon \epsilon}, \boldsymbol{\kappa}, \sigma_{\alpha}^{2}\right)$.

The first order conditions with respect to $\Sigma_{\epsilon \epsilon}, \boldsymbol{\kappa}$, and $\sigma_{\alpha}^{2}$, which we derive in Appendix E does not have a closed form solution. To obtain estimates of $\Sigma_{\epsilon \epsilon}, \boldsymbol{\kappa}$, and $\sigma_{\alpha}^{2}$, we numerically maximize $\mathcal{L}_{1}\left(\Theta_{1}\right)$ with respect to $\Sigma_{\epsilon \epsilon}, \boldsymbol{\kappa}$, and $\sigma_{\alpha}^{2}$ for a given $\tilde{\boldsymbol{\delta}}$ and use the first order conditions as vector of gradients in the maximization routine.

The complete stepwise algorithm for solving jointly subproblems (A) and (B) then consists in switching between minimizing (B-5) with respect to $\tilde{\delta}$ and (B-7) with respect to $\Sigma_{\epsilon \epsilon}, \boldsymbol{\kappa}$, and $\sigma_{\alpha}^{2}$ and iterating until convergence. Biørn and the reference there in have monotonicity properties of such a sequential procedure which ensure that its solution converges to the ML estimator even if the likelihood function is not globally concave.

## APPENDIX C: DERIVATION OF THE CORRECTION TERMS FOR THE THIRD STAGE SWITCHING REGRESSION MODEL

To avoid complicating the notations, we denote the idiosyncratic error components $\tilde{v}, \tilde{\zeta}, \tilde{\eta}_{1}$, and $\tilde{\eta}_{0}$ - defined in equation (A-10), respectively as $v, \zeta, \eta_{1}$, and $\eta_{0}$. Also, the variances, $\tilde{\sigma}_{v}, \tilde{\sigma}_{\zeta}, \tilde{\sigma}_{\eta 1}$, and $\tilde{\sigma}_{\eta 0}$, are denoted by $\sigma_{v}, \sigma_{\zeta}, \sigma_{\eta 1}$, and $\sigma_{\eta 0}$ respectively.

We know that the conditional expectation of $\eta$, where $\eta$ is either $\eta_{1}$ or $\eta_{0}$, given $\zeta$ and $v, \mathrm{E}[\eta \mid \zeta, v]$, is given by

$$
\mathrm{E}[\eta \mid \zeta, v]=\mu_{\eta}+\frac{\sigma_{\eta}\left(\varrho_{\eta \zeta}-\varrho_{\eta v} \varrho_{\zeta v}\right)\left(\zeta-\mu_{\zeta}\right)}{\sigma_{\zeta}\left(1-\varrho_{\zeta v}^{2}\right)}+\frac{\sigma_{\eta}\left(\varrho_{\eta v}-\varrho_{\eta \zeta} \varrho_{\zeta v}\right)\left(v-\mu_{v}\right)}{\sigma_{v}\left(1-\varrho_{\zeta v}^{2}\right)} .
$$

Since, $\mu_{\eta}=\mu_{\zeta}=\mu_{v}=0$ we have,

$$
\mathrm{E}[\eta \mid \zeta, v]=\frac{\sigma_{\eta}\left(\varrho_{\eta \zeta}-\varrho_{\eta v} \varrho_{\zeta v}\right)(\zeta)}{\sigma_{\zeta}\left(1-\varrho_{\zeta v}^{2}\right)}+\frac{\sigma_{\eta}\left(\varrho_{\eta v}-\varrho_{\eta \zeta} \varrho_{\zeta v}\right)(v)}{\sigma_{v}\left(1-\varrho_{\zeta v}^{2}\right)} .
$$

Define, $\bar{\zeta}=\frac{\zeta}{\sigma_{\zeta}}$ and $\bar{v}=\frac{v}{\sigma_{v}}$, then

$$
\mathrm{E}[\eta \mid \zeta, v]=\frac{\sigma_{\eta}\left(\varrho_{\eta \zeta}-\varrho_{\eta v} \varrho_{\zeta v}\right) \bar{\zeta}}{\left(1-\varrho_{\zeta v}^{2}\right)}+\frac{\sigma_{\eta}\left(\varrho_{\eta v}-\varrho_{\eta \zeta} \varrho_{\zeta v}\right) \bar{v}}{\left(1-\varrho_{\zeta v}^{2}\right)}
$$

which can be written as

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{E}[\eta \mid \zeta, v]=\frac{\sigma_{\eta} \varrho_{\eta \zeta}}{\left(1-\varrho_{\zeta v}^{2}\right)}\left(\bar{\zeta}-\varrho_{\zeta v} \bar{v}\right)+\frac{\sigma_{\eta} \varrho_{\eta v}}{\left(1-\varrho_{\zeta v}^{2}\right)}\left(\bar{v}-\varrho_{\zeta v} \bar{\zeta}\right) . \tag{C-1}
\end{equation*}
$$

Hence,

$$
\begin{align*}
& \mathrm{E}[\eta \mid \zeta>-a, v>-b]=\mathrm{E}\left[\eta \left\lvert\, \bar{\zeta}>\frac{-a}{\sigma_{\zeta}}\right., \bar{v}>\frac{-b}{\sigma_{v}}\right]=\frac{\int_{\frac{-b}{\sigma_{v}}}^{\infty} \int_{\frac{a}{\sigma_{\zeta}}}^{\infty} \mathrm{E}[\eta \mid \bar{\zeta}, \bar{v}] \phi_{2}\left(\bar{\zeta}, \bar{v}, \varrho_{\zeta v}\right) d \bar{\zeta} d \bar{v}}{\Phi_{2}\left(\frac{a}{\sigma_{\zeta}}, \frac{b}{\sigma_{v}}, \varrho_{\zeta v}\right)} \\
& =\frac{1}{\Phi_{2}\left(\frac{a}{\sigma_{\zeta}}, \frac{b}{\sigma_{v}}, \varrho_{\zeta v}\right)} \frac{\sigma_{\eta} \varrho_{\eta \zeta}}{\left(1-\varrho_{\zeta v}^{2}\right)} \int_{\frac{-b}{\sigma_{v}}}^{\infty} \int_{\frac{-a}{\sigma_{\zeta}}}^{\infty}\left(\bar{\zeta}-\varrho_{\zeta v} \bar{v}\right) \phi_{2}\left(\bar{\zeta}, \bar{v}, \varrho_{\zeta v}\right) d \bar{\zeta} d \bar{v} \\
& +\frac{1}{\Phi_{2}\left(\frac{a}{\sigma_{\zeta}}, \frac{b}{\sigma_{v}}, \varrho_{\zeta v}\right)} \frac{\sigma_{\eta} \varrho_{\eta v}}{\left(1-\varrho_{\zeta v}^{2}\right)} \int_{\frac{-b}{\sigma_{v}}}^{\infty} \int_{\frac{-a}{\sigma_{\zeta}}}^{\infty}\left(\bar{v}-\varrho_{\zeta v} \bar{\zeta}\right) \phi_{2}\left(\bar{\zeta}, \bar{v}, \varrho_{\zeta v}\right) d \bar{\zeta} d \bar{v}, \tag{C-2}
\end{align*}
$$

where, $\phi_{2}$ and $\Phi_{2}$ denote respectively the density and cumulative density function function of a standard bivariate normal. Now, consider the expression $\int_{\frac{-b}{\sigma_{v}}}^{\infty} \int_{\frac{-a}{\sigma_{\zeta}}}^{\infty}\left(\bar{\zeta}-\varrho_{\zeta v} \bar{v}\right) \phi_{2}\left(\bar{\zeta}, \bar{v}, \varrho_{\zeta v}\right) d \bar{\zeta} d \bar{v}$,
of the RHS in (C-2). Given that $\phi_{2}\left(\bar{\zeta}, \bar{v}, \varrho_{\zeta v}\right)=\phi(\bar{\zeta}) \frac{1}{\sqrt{\left(1-\varrho_{\zeta v}^{2}\right)}} \phi\left(\frac{\bar{v}-\varrho_{\zeta v} \bar{\zeta}}{\sqrt{\left(1-\varrho_{\zeta v)}^{2}\right)}}\right)$, the concerned expression can be written as

$$
\begin{array}{r}
\int_{\frac{-b}{\sigma_{v}}}^{\infty} \int_{\frac{-a}{\sigma_{\zeta}}}^{\infty}\left(\bar{\zeta}-\varrho_{\zeta v} \bar{v}\right) \phi(\bar{\zeta}) \frac{1}{\sqrt{\left(1-\varrho_{\zeta v}^{2}\right)}} \phi\left(\frac{\bar{v}-\varrho_{\zeta v} \bar{\zeta}}{\sqrt{\left(1-\varrho_{\zeta v}^{2}\right)}}\right) d \bar{\zeta} d \bar{v}= \\
\int_{\frac{-a}{\sigma_{\zeta}}}^{\infty} \bar{\zeta} \phi(\bar{\zeta})\left(1-\Phi\left(\frac{\frac{-b}{\sigma_{v}}-\varrho_{\zeta v} \bar{\zeta}}{\sqrt{\left(1-\varrho_{\zeta v}^{2}\right)}}\right)\right) d \bar{\zeta}-\varrho_{\zeta v} \int_{\frac{-b}{\sigma_{v}}}^{\infty} \int_{\frac{-a}{\sigma_{\zeta}}}^{\infty} \bar{v} \phi(\bar{\zeta}) \frac{1}{\sqrt{\left(1-\varrho_{\zeta v}^{2}\right)}} \phi\left(\frac{\bar{v}-\varrho_{\zeta v} \bar{\zeta}}{\sqrt{\left(1-\varrho_{\zeta v}^{2}\right)}}\right) d \bar{\zeta} d \bar{v} . \tag{C-3}
\end{array}
$$

Now, let $y=\frac{\bar{v}-\varrho_{\zeta} \bar{\zeta}}{\sqrt{\left(1-\varrho_{\zeta v}^{2}\right)}}$, then $d y=\frac{d \bar{v}}{\sqrt{\left(1-\varrho_{\zeta v}^{2}\right)}}$. Having defined $y$, the right hand side of (C-3) can now be written as

$$
\begin{align*}
& \int_{\frac{-a}{\sigma_{\zeta}}}^{\infty} \bar{\zeta} \phi(\bar{\zeta})\left(1-\Phi\left(\frac{\frac{-b}{\sigma_{v}}-\varrho_{\zeta v} \bar{\zeta}}{\sqrt{\left(1-\varrho_{\zeta v}^{2}\right)}}\right)\right) d \bar{\zeta}-\varrho_{\zeta v} \int_{\frac{\frac{-b}{}-e_{\zeta v} \bar{\zeta}}{\sqrt{\left(1-\varrho_{\zeta v}^{2}\right)}}}^{\infty} \int_{\frac{-a}{\sigma_{\zeta}}}^{\infty}\left(y \sqrt{\left(1-\varrho_{\zeta v}^{2}\right)}+\varrho_{\zeta v} \bar{\zeta}\right) \phi(\bar{\zeta}) \phi(y) d \bar{\zeta} d y \\
& =\int_{\frac{-a}{\sigma_{\zeta}}}^{\infty} \bar{\zeta} \phi(\bar{\zeta})\left(1-\Phi\left(\frac{\frac{-b}{\sigma_{v}}-\varrho_{\zeta v} \bar{\zeta}}{\sqrt{\left(1-\varrho_{\zeta v}^{2}\right)}}\right)\right) d \bar{\zeta} \\
& -\varrho_{\zeta v} \int_{\frac{\frac{-b}{\bar{\sigma} v}-e_{\zeta v} \bar{\zeta}}{\sqrt{\left(1-e_{\zeta v}^{2}\right)}}}^{\infty} \int_{\frac{-a}{\sigma_{\zeta}}}^{\infty} y \sqrt{\left(1-\varrho_{\zeta v}^{2}\right)} \phi(\bar{\zeta}) \phi(y) d \bar{\zeta} d y-\varrho_{\zeta v}^{2} \int_{\frac{-b}{\sigma v}-e_{\zeta} v \bar{\zeta}}^{\sqrt{\left(1-e_{\zeta v}^{2}\right)}} \int_{\frac{-a}{\sigma_{\zeta}}}^{\infty} \bar{\zeta} \phi(\bar{\zeta}) \phi(y) d \bar{\zeta} d y  \tag{C-4}\\
& =\left(1-\varrho_{\zeta v}^{2}\right) \int_{\frac{-a}{\sigma_{\zeta}}}^{\infty} \bar{\zeta} \phi(\bar{\zeta})\left(1-\Phi\left(\frac{\frac{-b}{\sigma_{v}}-\varrho_{\zeta v} \bar{\zeta}}{\sqrt{\left(1-\varrho_{\zeta v}^{2}\right)}}\right)\right) d \bar{\zeta} \\
& -\varrho_{\zeta v} \sqrt{\left(1-\varrho_{\zeta v}^{2}\right)} \int_{\frac{\frac{-b}{\sigma v}-e_{\zeta} \bar{\zeta}}{\sqrt{\left(1-e_{\zeta v v}^{2}\right)}}}^{\infty} \int_{\frac{-a}{\sigma_{\zeta}}}^{\infty} y \phi(\bar{\zeta}) \phi(y) d \bar{\zeta} d y
\end{align*}
$$

Now, note that $\bar{\zeta} \phi(\bar{\zeta}) d \bar{\zeta}=-d \phi(\bar{\zeta})$ and $\phi(\bar{\zeta})=\phi(-\bar{\zeta})$, hence using integration by parts, the first part of the last equation of (C-5) can now be written as

$$
\begin{align*}
& \left(1-\varrho_{\zeta v}^{2}\right) \int_{\frac{-a}{\sigma_{\zeta}}}^{\infty} \bar{\zeta} \phi(\bar{\zeta}) \Phi\left(\frac{\frac{b}{\sigma_{v}}+\varrho_{\zeta v} \bar{\zeta}}{\sqrt{\left(1-\varrho_{\zeta v}^{2}\right)}}\right) d \bar{\zeta}=\left(1-\varrho_{\zeta v}^{2}\right) \int_{\frac{-a}{\sigma_{\zeta}}}^{\infty}-d \phi(\bar{\zeta}) \Phi\left(\frac{\frac{b}{\sigma_{v}}+\varrho_{\zeta v} \bar{\zeta}}{\sqrt{\left(1-\varrho_{\zeta v}^{2}\right)}}\right) \\
= & -\left.\left(1-\varrho_{\zeta v}^{2}\right) \phi(\bar{\zeta}) \Phi\left(\frac{\frac{b}{\sigma_{v}}+\varrho_{\zeta v} \bar{\zeta}}{\sqrt{\left(1-\varrho_{\zeta v}^{2}\right)}}\right)\right|_{\frac{-a}{\sigma_{\zeta}}} ^{\infty}+\varrho_{\zeta v} \sqrt{\left(1-\varrho_{\zeta v}^{2}\right.} \int_{\frac{-a}{\sigma_{\zeta}}}^{\infty} \phi(\bar{\zeta}) \phi\left(\frac{\frac{b}{\sigma_{v}}+\varrho_{\zeta v} \bar{\zeta}}{\sqrt{\left(1-\varrho_{\zeta v}^{2}\right)}}\right) d \bar{\zeta} \\
= & \left(1-\varrho_{\zeta v}^{2}\right) \phi\left(\frac{a}{\sigma_{\zeta}}\right) \Phi\left(\frac{\frac{b}{\sigma_{v}}-\varrho_{\zeta v} \frac{a}{\sigma_{\zeta}}}{\sqrt{\left(1-\varrho_{\zeta v}^{2}\right)}}\right)+\varrho_{\zeta v} \sqrt{\left(1-\varrho_{\zeta v}^{2}\right)} \int_{\frac{-a}{\sigma_{\zeta}}}^{\infty} \phi(\bar{\zeta}) \phi\left(\frac{\frac{b}{\sigma_{v}}+\varrho_{\zeta v} \bar{\zeta}}{\sqrt{\left(1-\varrho_{\zeta v}^{2}\right)}}\right) d \bar{\zeta} . \tag{C-6}
\end{align*}
$$

The second expression of the last line in equation (C-5) can be written as

$$
\begin{align*}
& -\varrho_{\zeta v} \sqrt{\left(1-\varrho_{\zeta v}^{2}\right)} \int_{\frac{\frac{-b}{\sigma}-e_{\zeta v} \bar{\zeta}}{\sqrt{\left(1-Q_{\zeta v}^{2}\right)}}}^{\infty} \int_{\frac{-a}{\sigma_{\zeta}}}^{\infty} y \phi(\bar{\zeta}) \phi(y) d \bar{\zeta} d y=\varrho_{\zeta v} \sqrt{\left(1-\varrho_{\zeta v}^{2}\right)} \int_{\frac{-a}{\sigma_{\zeta}}}^{\infty} \int_{\frac{\frac{-b}{\sigma v}-\varrho_{\zeta v} \bar{\zeta}}{\sqrt{\left(1-\rho_{\zeta v}\right)}}}^{\infty} d \phi(y) \phi(\bar{\zeta}) d \bar{\zeta} \\
& =\left.\varrho_{\zeta v} \sqrt{\left(1-\varrho_{\zeta v}^{2}\right)} \int_{\frac{-a}{\sigma_{\zeta}}}^{\infty} \phi(y)\right|_{\frac{\frac{-b}{}-e_{\zeta v} \bar{\zeta}}{\sqrt{\left(1-\varrho_{\zeta v}^{2}\right)}}} ^{\infty} \phi(\bar{\zeta}) d \bar{\zeta}=-\varrho_{\zeta v} \sqrt{\left(1-\varrho_{\zeta v}^{2}\right)} \int_{\frac{-a}{\sigma_{\zeta}}}^{\infty} \phi\left(\frac{\frac{b}{\sigma_{v}}+\varrho_{\zeta \bar{\zeta}}}{\sqrt{\left(1-\varrho_{\zeta v}^{2}\right)}}\right) \phi(\bar{\zeta}) d \bar{\zeta} . \tag{C-7}
\end{align*}
$$

Plugging the results obtained in (C-6) and (C-7) into (C-4), we obtain

$$
\int_{\frac{-b}{\sigma_{v}}}^{\infty} \int_{\frac{-a}{\sigma_{\zeta}}}^{\infty}\left(\bar{\zeta}-\varrho_{\zeta v} \bar{v}\right) \phi_{2}\left(\bar{\zeta}, \bar{v}, \varrho_{\zeta v}\right) d \bar{\zeta} d \bar{v}=\left(1-\varrho_{\zeta v}^{2}\right) \phi\left(\frac{a}{\sigma_{\zeta}}\right) \Phi\left(\frac{\frac{b}{\sigma_{v}}-\varrho_{\zeta v} \frac{a}{\sigma_{\zeta}}}{\left.\sqrt{\left(1-\varrho_{\zeta v}^{2}\right.}\right) . ~ . ~ . ~ . ~}\right.
$$

Similarly, it can be shown that

$$
\int_{\frac{-b}{\sigma_{v}}}^{\infty} \int_{\frac{-a}{\sigma_{\zeta}}}^{\infty}\left(\bar{v}-\varrho_{\zeta v} \bar{\zeta}\right) \phi_{2}\left(\bar{\zeta}, \bar{v}, \varrho_{\zeta v}\right) d \bar{\zeta} d \bar{v}=\left(1-\varrho_{\zeta v}^{2}\right) \phi\left(\frac{b}{\sigma_{v}}\right) \Phi\left(\frac{\frac{a}{\sigma_{\zeta}}-\varrho_{\zeta v} \frac{b}{\sigma_{v}}}{\sqrt{\left(1-\varrho_{\zeta v}^{2}\right)}}\right) .
$$

Hence,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{E}\left[\eta \left\lvert\, \bar{\zeta}>\frac{-a}{\sigma_{\zeta}}\right., \bar{v}>\frac{-b}{\sigma_{v}}\right]=\frac{\sigma_{\eta} \varrho_{\eta \zeta} \phi\left(\frac{a}{\sigma_{\zeta}}\right)}{\Phi_{2}\left(\frac{a}{\sigma_{\zeta}}, \frac{b}{\sigma_{v}}, \varrho_{\zeta v}\right)} \Phi\left(\frac{\frac{b}{\sigma_{v}}-\varrho_{\zeta v} \frac{a}{\sigma_{\zeta}}}{\sqrt{\left(1-\varrho_{\zeta v}^{2}\right)}}\right)+\frac{\sigma_{\eta} \varrho_{\eta v} \phi\left(\frac{b}{\sigma_{v}}\right)}{\Phi_{2}\left(\frac{a}{\sigma_{\zeta}}, \frac{b}{\sigma_{v}}, \varrho_{\zeta v}\right)} \Phi\left(\frac{\frac{a}{\sigma_{\zeta}}-\varrho_{\zeta v} \frac{b}{\sigma_{v}}}{\sqrt{\left(1-\varrho_{\zeta v}^{2}\right)}}\right) . \tag{C-8}
\end{equation*}
$$

Now, consider

$$
\begin{align*}
& \mathrm{E}[\eta \mid \zeta \leq-a, v>-b]=\mathrm{E}\left[\eta \left\lvert\, \bar{\zeta} \leq \frac{-a}{\sigma_{\zeta}}\right., \bar{v}>\frac{-b}{\sigma_{v}}\right]=\frac{\int_{\frac{-b}{\sigma_{v}}}^{\infty} \int_{-\infty}^{\frac{-a}{\sigma_{\zeta}}} \mathrm{E}[\eta \mid \bar{\zeta}, \bar{v}] \phi_{2}\left(\bar{\zeta}, \bar{v}, \varrho_{\zeta v}\right) d \bar{\zeta} d \bar{v}}{\Phi_{2}\left(\frac{-a}{\sigma_{\zeta}}, \frac{b}{\sigma_{v}},-\varrho_{\zeta v}\right)} \\
& =\frac{1}{\Phi_{2}\left(\frac{-a}{\sigma_{\zeta}}, \frac{b}{\sigma_{v}},-\varrho_{\zeta v}\right)} \frac{\sigma_{\eta} \varrho_{\eta \zeta}}{\left(1-\varrho_{\zeta v}^{2}\right)} \int_{\frac{-b}{\sigma_{v}}}^{\infty} \int_{-\infty}^{\frac{-a}{\sigma_{\zeta}}}\left(\bar{\zeta}-\varrho_{\zeta v} \bar{v}\right) \phi_{2}\left(\bar{\zeta}, \bar{v}, \varrho_{\zeta v}\right) d \bar{\zeta} d \bar{v} \\
& +\frac{1}{\Phi_{2}\left(\frac{-a}{\sigma_{\zeta}}, \frac{b}{\sigma_{v}},-\varrho_{\zeta v}\right)} \frac{\sigma_{\eta} \varrho_{\eta v}}{\left(1-\varrho_{\zeta v}^{2}\right)} \int_{\frac{-b}{\sigma_{v}}}^{\infty} \int_{-\infty}^{\frac{-a}{\sigma_{\zeta}}}\left(\bar{v}-\varrho_{\zeta v} \bar{\zeta}\right) \phi_{2}\left(\bar{\zeta}, \bar{v}, \varrho_{\zeta v}\right) d \bar{\zeta} d \bar{v} . \quad \quad \text { (C-9) } \tag{C-9}
\end{align*}
$$

By a method analogous to that used in deriving (C-8), it can be shown that

$$
\begin{align*}
\mathrm{E}\left[\eta \left\lvert\, \bar{\zeta} \leq \frac{-a}{\sigma_{\zeta}}\right., \bar{v}>\frac{-b}{\sigma_{v}}\right] & =\frac{-\sigma_{\eta} \varrho_{\eta \zeta} \phi\left(\frac{a}{\sigma_{\zeta}}\right)}{\Phi_{2}\left(\frac{-a}{\sigma_{\zeta}}, \frac{b}{\sigma_{v}},-\varrho_{\zeta v}\right)} \Phi\left(\frac{\frac{b}{\sigma_{v}}-\varrho_{\zeta v} \frac{a}{\sigma_{\zeta}}}{\sqrt{\left(1-\varrho_{\zeta v}^{2}\right)}}\right) \\
& +\frac{\sigma_{\eta} \varrho_{\eta v} \phi\left(\frac{b}{\sigma_{v}}\right)}{\Phi_{2}\left(\frac{-a}{\sigma_{\zeta}}, \frac{b}{\sigma_{v}},-\varrho_{\zeta v}\right)} \Phi\left(\frac{\frac{-a}{\sigma_{\zeta}}+\varrho_{\zeta v} \frac{b}{\sigma_{v}}}{\left.\sqrt{\left(1-\varrho_{\zeta v}^{2}\right.}\right)}\right) . \tag{C-10}
\end{align*}
$$

## APPENDIX D: ASYMPTOTIC COVARIANCE MATRIX OF THE SECOND AND THIRD STAGE ESTIMATES

In this section we give the asymptotic covariance matrix of the coefficients of the second stage and third stage R\&D switching regression model. Newey (1984) has shown that sequential estimators can be interpreted as members of a class of Method of Moments (MM) estimators and that this interpretation facilitates derivation of asymptotic covariance matrices for multi-step estimators. Let $\Theta=\left\{\Theta_{1}^{\prime}, \Theta_{2}^{\prime}, \Theta_{3}^{\prime}\right\}^{\prime}$, where $\Theta_{1}, \Theta_{2}$, and $\Theta_{3}$ are respectively the parameters to be estimated in the first, second and third step estimation of the sequential estimator. Following Newey (1984) we write the first, second, and third step estimation as an MM estimation based on the following population moment conditions:

$$
\begin{align*}
& E\left(\mathcal{L}_{i(p) 1 \Theta_{1}}\right)=E \frac{\partial \ln L_{i(p) 1}\left(\Theta_{1}\right)}{\partial \Theta_{1}}=0  \tag{D-1}\\
& E\left(\mathcal{L}_{i(p) 2 \Theta_{2}}\right)=E \frac{\partial \ln L_{i(p) 2}\left(\Theta_{1}, \Theta_{2}\right)}{\partial \Theta_{2}}=0 \tag{D-2}
\end{align*}
$$

and

$$
\begin{equation*}
E\left(\mathcal{L}_{i(p) 3 \Theta_{3}}\right)=E\left[\sum_{t=1}^{p} I_{i t} \mathbb{X}_{i t}^{R}\left(R_{i t}-\mathbb{X}_{i t}^{R^{\prime}} \Theta_{3}\right)\right]=0 \tag{D-3}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $L_{i(p) 1}\left(\Theta_{1}\right)$ is the likelihood function for firm $i$ belonging to the group $p, p \in\{1, \ldots, P\}$, for the first step system of reduced form equations. The notation $p$ was introduced in Appendix B. $p$ is the number of time period a firm is observed in an unbalanced panel; the minimum being 1 and maximum $P$. Hence $\sum_{i=1}^{N} \sum_{t=1}^{T_{i}}=\sum_{p=1}^{P} \sum_{i \in I_{(p)}} \sum_{t=1}^{p}$, where $I_{(p)}$ has been defined in Appendix B. $L_{i(p) 2}\left(\Theta_{1}, \Theta_{2}\right)$ is the likelihood function for the second step estimation in which the joint probability of a firm being an innovator and the firm being financially constrained is estimated. Equation (D-3) is the first order condition for minimizing the sum of squared error for the pooled OLS regression of $\mathbb{X}_{i t}^{R}$ on $R_{i t}$ for those firms, that have been selected, $I_{i t}=1$, where

$$
\begin{aligned}
& R_{i t}=F_{i t} R_{i t} \\
& \mathbb{X}_{i t}^{R}=F_{i t}\left\{F_{i t}, \mathcal{X}_{i t}^{R \prime}, \hat{\tilde{\alpha}}_{i}\left(\Theta_{1}\right),\left(\Sigma_{\epsilon \epsilon}^{-1} \hat{\epsilon}_{i t}\left(\Theta_{1}\right)\right)^{\prime}, C_{11 i t}\left(\Theta_{1}, \Theta_{2}\right), C_{12 i t}\left(\Theta_{1}, \Theta_{2}\right)\right\}^{\prime}
\end{aligned}
$$

if $F_{i t}=1$, else

$$
\begin{aligned}
& R_{i t}=\left(1-F_{i t}\right) R_{i t} \\
& \mathbb{X}_{i t}^{R}=\left(1-F_{i t}\right)\left\{F_{i t}, \mathcal{X}_{i t}^{R \prime}, \hat{\alpha}_{i}\left(\Theta_{1}\right),\left(\Sigma_{\epsilon \epsilon}^{-1} \hat{\epsilon}_{i t}\left(\Theta_{1}\right)\right)^{\prime}, C_{01 i t}\left(\Theta_{1}, \Theta_{2}\right), C_{02 i t}\left(\Theta_{1}, \Theta_{2}\right)\right\}^{\prime}
\end{aligned}
$$

if $F_{i t}=0$.
The estimates for $\Theta_{1}, \Theta_{2}$, and $\Theta_{3}$ are obtained by solving the sample analog of the above population moment conditions. The sample analog of moment conditions for the first step estimation is given by

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{1}{N} \mathcal{L}_{1 \Theta_{1}}\left(\hat{\Theta}_{1}\right)=\frac{1}{N} \sum_{p=1}^{P} \sum_{i \in I_{(p)}} \frac{\partial \ln L_{i(p) 1}\left(\hat{\Theta}_{1}\right)}{\partial \Theta_{1}} \tag{D-4}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\mathcal{L}_{i(p) 1}=\ln L_{i(p) 1}\left(\Theta_{1}\right)$ is given by equation (B-6) in Appendix B. $\Theta_{1}=\left\{\boldsymbol{\delta}^{\prime}, \overline{\boldsymbol{\delta}}^{\prime}\right.$ $\left.\operatorname{vech}\left(\Sigma_{\epsilon \epsilon}\right)^{\prime}, \boldsymbol{\kappa}^{\prime}, \sigma_{\alpha}^{2}\right\}^{\prime}$ and $N$ is the total number of firms. The first order moment conditions for solving $\hat{\Theta}_{1}$ are derived in Subsection D.1.

Since in the second stage we pool all data to estimate the parameters of the financial constraint and innovation equation, the sample analog of population moment condition for the second step estimation is given by

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{1}{N} \mathcal{L}_{2 \Theta_{2}}\left(\hat{\Theta}_{1}, \hat{\Theta}_{2}\right)=\frac{1}{N} \sum_{p=1}^{P} \sum_{i \in I_{(p)}} \frac{\partial \mathcal{L}_{i(p) 2}\left(\hat{\Theta}_{1}, \hat{\Theta}_{2}\right)}{\partial \Theta_{2}}=\frac{1}{N} \sum_{p=1}^{P} \sum_{i \in I_{(p)}} \sum_{t=1}^{p} \frac{\partial \mathcal{L}_{i t 2}\left(\hat{\Theta}_{1}, \hat{\Theta}_{2}\right)}{\partial \Theta_{2}} \tag{D-5}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\mathcal{L}_{i t 2}\left(\Theta_{1}, \Theta_{2}\right)$ is given by equations (3.15) and (3.17) in the main text and $\Theta_{2}=$ $\left\{\underline{\varphi}^{\prime}, \underline{\gamma}^{\prime}, \rho_{\zeta v}\right\}^{\prime}$ was defined in Appendix D. Finally, the sample analog of the population for the third step estimation is given by

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{1}{N} \mathcal{L}_{3 \Theta_{3}}\left(\hat{\Theta}_{1}, \hat{\Theta}_{2}, \hat{\Theta}_{3}\right)=\frac{1}{N} \sum_{p=1}^{P} \sum_{i \in I_{(p)}} \sum_{t=1}^{p} I_{i t} \mathbb{X}_{i t}^{R}\left(R_{i t}-\mathbb{X}_{i t}^{R \prime} \hat{\Theta}_{3}\right) \tag{D-6}
\end{equation*}
$$

In Appendix A, we had shown that with $\hat{\tilde{\alpha}}_{i}\left(\mathbf{X}_{i}, \mathcal{Z}_{i}, \Theta_{1}\right)$ substituted for $\tilde{\alpha}_{i}$ still leads to the identification of $\Theta_{2}$ and $\Theta_{3}$. Let $\Theta_{1}^{*}, \Theta_{2}^{*}$, and $\Theta_{3}^{*}$ respectively be the true values of $\Theta_{1}$, $\Theta_{2}$ and $\Theta_{3}$. Under the assumptions we make, maximizing $\mathcal{L}_{i(p) 2}\left(\hat{\Theta}_{1}, \Theta_{2}\right)$ is asymptotically equivalent to maximizing $\mathcal{L}_{i(p) 2}\left(\Theta_{1}^{*}, \Theta_{2}\right)$, where $\hat{\Theta}_{1}$ is a consistent first step estimate of $\Theta_{1}$. Hence $\hat{\Theta}_{2}$ obtained by solving $\frac{1}{N} \mathcal{L}_{2 \Theta_{2}}\left(\hat{\Theta}_{1}, \hat{\Theta}_{2}\right)=0$ is a consistent estimate of $\Theta_{2}$. By the same logic $\hat{\Theta}_{3}$ obtained by solving $\frac{1}{N} \mathcal{L}_{3 \Theta_{3}}\left(\hat{\Theta}_{1}, \hat{\Theta}_{2}, \hat{\Theta}_{3}\right)=0$ in the third step gives consistent estimate of the third stage parameters. Newey gives a general formulation of the asymptotic distribution of the subsequent step estimates for a sequential step sequential estimator.

To derive the asymptotic distribution of the second and third step estimates $\hat{\Theta}_{2}$ and $\hat{\Theta}_{3}$ respectively, consider the stacked up sample moment conditions

$$
\frac{1}{N}\left[\begin{array}{c}
\mathcal{L}_{1 \Theta_{1}}\left(\hat{\Theta}_{1}\right)  \tag{D-7}\\
\mathcal{L}_{2 \Theta_{2}}\left(\hat{\Theta}_{1}, \hat{\Theta}_{2}\right) \\
\mathcal{L}_{3 \Theta_{3}}\left(\hat{\Theta}_{1}, \hat{\Theta}_{2}, \hat{\Theta}_{3}\right)
\end{array}\right]=0
$$

A series of Taylor's expansion of $\mathcal{L}_{1 \Theta_{1}}\left(\hat{\Theta}_{1}\right), \mathcal{L}_{2 \Theta_{2}}\left(\hat{\Theta}_{1}, \hat{\Theta}_{2}\right)$ and $\mathcal{L}_{\Theta_{3}}\left(\hat{\Theta}_{1}, \hat{\Theta}_{2}, \hat{\Theta}_{3}\right)$ around $\Theta^{*}$ gives

$$
\frac{1}{N}\left[\begin{array}{ccc}
\mathcal{L}_{1 \Theta_{1} \Theta_{1}} & 0 & 0 \\
\mathcal{L}_{2 \Theta_{2} \Theta_{1}} & \mathcal{L}_{2 \Theta_{2} \Theta_{2}} & 0 \\
\mathcal{L}_{3 \Theta_{3} \Theta_{1}} & \mathcal{L}_{3 \Theta_{3} \Theta_{2}} & \mathcal{L}_{3 \Theta_{3} \Theta_{3}}
\end{array}\right]\left[\begin{array}{c}
\sqrt{N}\left(\hat{\Theta}_{1}-\Theta_{1}^{*}\right) \\
\sqrt{N}\left(\hat{\Theta}_{2}-\Theta_{2}^{*}\right) \\
\sqrt{N}\left(\hat{\Theta}_{3}-\Theta_{3}^{*}\right)
\end{array}\right]=-\frac{1}{\sqrt{N}}\left[\begin{array}{c}
L_{1 \Theta_{1}} \\
\mathcal{L}_{2 \Theta_{2}} \\
\mathcal{L}_{3 \Theta_{3}}
\end{array}\right]
$$

In matrix notation the above can be written as

$$
\begin{equation*}
B_{\Theta \Theta_{N}} \sqrt{N}(\hat{\Theta}-\Theta)=-\frac{1}{\sqrt{N}} \Lambda_{\Theta_{N}} \tag{D-8}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\Lambda_{\Theta_{N}}$ is evaluated at $\Theta^{*}$ and $B_{\Theta \Theta_{N}}$ is evaluated at points somewhere between $\hat{\Theta}$ and $\Theta^{*}$. Under the standard regularity conditions for Generalized Method of Moments (GMM), (see Newey, 1984), $B_{\Theta \Theta_{N}}$ converges in probability to the lower block triangular matrix $B_{*}=\lim E B_{\Theta \Theta_{N}} . B_{*}$ is given by

$$
B_{*}=\left[\begin{array}{ccc}
\mathbb{L}_{1 \Theta_{1} \Theta_{1}} & 0 & 0 \\
\mathbb{L}_{2 \Theta_{2} \Theta_{1}} & \mathbb{L}_{2 \Theta_{2} \Theta_{2}} & 0 \\
\mathbb{L}_{3 \Theta_{3} \Theta_{1}} & \mathbb{L}_{3 \Theta_{3} \Theta_{2}} & \mathbb{L}_{3 \Theta_{3} \Theta_{3}}
\end{array}\right]
$$

where a typical element, say, $\mathbb{L}_{2 \Theta_{2} \Theta_{1}}=\mathrm{E}\left(\mathcal{L}_{i(p) 2 \Theta_{2} \Theta_{1}}\right) \cdot \frac{1}{\sqrt{N}} \Lambda_{N}$ in (D-8) converges in distribution to an asymptotically normal random variable with mean zero and a covariance matrix $A_{*}=\lim E \frac{1}{N} \Lambda_{N} \Lambda_{N}^{\prime}$, where $A_{*}$ is given by

$$
A_{*}=\left[\begin{array}{ccc}
V_{L_{1} L_{1}} & V_{L_{1} L_{2}} & V_{L_{1} L_{3}} \\
V_{L_{2} L_{1}} & V_{L_{2} L_{2}} & V_{L_{2} L_{3}} \\
V_{L_{3} L_{1}} & V_{L_{3} L_{2}} & V_{L_{3} L_{3}}
\end{array}\right]
$$

where a typical element of $A_{*}$, say $V_{L_{1} L_{2}}$ is given by $V_{L_{1} L_{2}}=E\left[\mathcal{L}_{i(p) 1 \Theta_{1}}\left(\Theta_{1}\right) \mathcal{L}_{i(p) 2 \Theta_{2}}\left(\Theta_{1}, \Theta_{2}\right)^{\prime}\right]$. Under the regularity conditions $\sqrt{N}\left(\hat{\Theta}-\Theta^{*}\right)$ is asymptotically normal with zero mean and covariance matrix ${ }^{5}$ given by $B_{*}^{-1} A_{*} B_{*}^{-1 /}$.

$$
\begin{equation*}
\sqrt{N}\left(\hat{\Theta}-\Theta^{*}\right) \stackrel{a}{\sim} \mathrm{~N}\left[(0),\left(B_{*}^{-1} A_{*} B_{*}^{-1 \prime}\right)\right] \tag{D-9}
\end{equation*}
$$

The moment conditions for every firm, at the estimates of $\Theta_{1}, \Theta_{2}$, and $\Theta_{3}$, of the three stages can be employed to obtain the sample analog of every element in $A_{*}$. For example, to get an estimate of $V_{L_{1} L_{2}}$ we have to estimate $\frac{1}{N} \sum_{p=1}^{P} \sum_{i \in I_{(p)}}\left[\mathcal{L}_{i(p) 1 \Theta_{1}}\left(\hat{\Theta}_{1}\right) \mathcal{L}_{i(p) 2 \Theta_{2}}\left(\hat{\Theta}_{1}, \hat{\Theta}_{2}\right)^{\prime}\right]$.

Consider now the elements of $B_{*}$. Since in the first and the second stage we employ

[^22]MLE, at $\Theta_{1}^{*}$ and $\Theta_{2}^{*}$ to which $\hat{\Theta}_{1}$ and $\hat{\Theta}_{2}$ converge, we have

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \mathbb{L}_{1 \Theta_{1} \Theta_{1}}=\mathrm{E}\left[\frac{\partial \mathcal{L}_{i(p) 1}\left(\Theta_{1}\right)}{\partial \Theta_{1} \Theta_{1}^{\prime}}\right]=-\mathrm{E}\left[\frac{\partial \mathcal{L}_{i(p) 1}\left(\Theta_{1}\right)}{\partial \Theta_{1}} \frac{\partial \mathcal{L}_{i(p) 1}\left(\Theta_{1}\right)}{\partial \Theta_{1}^{\prime}}\right]=-V_{L_{1} L_{1}} \text { and } \\
& \mathbb{L}_{2 \Theta_{2} \Theta_{2}}=\mathrm{E}\left[\frac{\partial \mathcal{L}_{i(p) 2}\left(\Theta_{2}\right)}{\partial \Theta_{2} \Theta_{2}^{\prime}}\right]=-\mathrm{E}\left[\frac{\partial \mathcal{L}_{i(p) 2}\left(\Theta_{2}\right)}{\partial \Theta_{2}} \frac{\partial \mathcal{L}_{i(p) 2}\left(\Theta_{2}\right)}{\partial \Theta_{1}^{\prime}}\right]=-V_{L_{2} L_{2}} .
\end{aligned}
$$

We can employ the derivative $\mathcal{L}_{i(p) 1}\left(\Theta_{1}\right)$ of with respect to $\Theta_{1}$ and of $\mathcal{L}_{i(p) 2}\left(\Theta_{1}, \Theta_{2}\right)$ with respect to $\Theta_{2}$ to compute $\mathcal{L}_{i(p) 1 \Theta_{1} \Theta_{1}}$ and $\mathcal{L}_{i(p) 2 \Theta_{2} \Theta_{2}}$ for all firms, which can then be used to compute the sample analog of $\mathbb{L}_{1 \Theta_{1} \Theta_{1}}$ and $\mathbb{L}_{2 \Theta_{2} \Theta_{2}}$. This leaves us with the problem of constructing sample analogs of $\mathbb{L}_{2 \Theta_{2} \Theta_{1}}, \mathbb{L}_{3 \Theta_{3} \Theta_{1}}, \mathbb{L}_{3 \Theta_{3} \Theta_{2}}$, and $\mathbb{L}_{3 \Theta_{3} \Theta_{3}}$. While it is straightforward to compute sample analog of $\mathbb{L}_{3 \Theta_{3} \Theta_{3}}$, computation of sample analogs of $\mathbb{L}_{2 \Theta_{2} \Theta_{1}}$, $\mathbb{L}_{3 \Theta_{3} \Theta_{1}}$, and $\mathbb{L}_{3 \Theta_{3} \Theta_{2}}$ can be challenging. In the next subsections we derive the derivative of $\mathcal{L}_{i(p) 2 \Theta_{2}}\left(\Theta_{1}, \Theta_{2}\right)$ and $\mathcal{L}_{i(p) 3 \Theta_{3}}\left(\Theta_{1}, \Theta_{2}, \Theta_{2}\right)$ with respect to $\Theta_{1}$ and the derivative of $\mathcal{L}_{i(p) 3 \Theta_{3}}\left(\Theta_{1}, \Theta_{2}, \Theta_{2}\right)$ with respect to $\Theta_{2}$. But first we begin by deriving the first order conditions of the log likelihood function of the first stage.

## D.1. Derivation of the First Order Conditions for First Stage Reduced Form Likelihood

 FunctionTo derive the first order conditions it is convenient to arrange the disturbances, $\boldsymbol{u}_{i t}$, given in (B-1), for a firm $i, i \in I_{p}$, in the $(m \times p)$ matrix $\tilde{E}_{i(p)}=\left[\boldsymbol{u}_{i 1}, \ldots, \boldsymbol{u}_{i p}\right]$, write $\boldsymbol{u}_{i(p)}=\operatorname{vec}\left(E_{i(p)}\right)$, where 'vec ()' is the vectorization operator, and define

$$
\begin{equation*}
W_{u i(p)}=\tilde{E}_{i(p)} K_{p} \tilde{E}_{i(p)}^{\prime} \text { and } B_{u i(p)}=\tilde{E}_{i(p)} J_{p} \tilde{E}_{i(p)}^{\prime} \tag{D-10}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $J_{p}$ and $K_{p}$ defined earlier in Appendix B are $J_{p}=(1 / p) E_{p}$, and $K_{p}=I_{p}-J_{p}$, where $I_{p}$ is the $p$ dimensional identity matrix, $e_{p}$ is the $(p \times 1)$ vector of ones, $E_{p}=e_{p} e_{p}^{\prime}$.

Below we show that

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \frac{\partial \mathcal{L}_{i(p)}}{\partial \boldsymbol{\delta}}=2 \boldsymbol{Z}_{i(p)} \Omega_{u(p)}^{-1} \boldsymbol{u}_{i(p)}, \\
& \frac{\partial \mathcal{L}_{i(p)}}{\partial \overline{\boldsymbol{\delta}}}=-2 \overline{\mathcal{Z}}_{i} \boldsymbol{\kappa}^{\prime}\left[\Sigma_{(p)}^{-1} \tilde{E}_{i(p)} J_{p}+\Sigma_{\epsilon \epsilon}^{-1} \tilde{E}_{i(p)} K_{p}\right] e_{p}, \\
& \frac{\partial \mathcal{L}_{i(p)}}{\partial \Sigma_{\epsilon \epsilon}}=-\frac{1}{2}\left(\Sigma_{(p)}^{-1}+(p-1) \Sigma_{\epsilon \epsilon}^{-1}-\Sigma_{(p)}^{-1} B_{u i(p)} \Sigma_{(p)}^{-1}-\Sigma_{\epsilon \epsilon}^{-1} W_{u i(p)} \Sigma_{\epsilon \epsilon}^{-1}\right),
\end{aligned}
$$

$$
\frac{\partial \mathcal{L}_{i(p)}}{\partial \boldsymbol{\kappa}}=-p \sigma_{\alpha}^{2}\left[\Sigma_{(p)}^{-1}-\Sigma_{(p)}^{-1} B_{u i(p)} \Sigma_{(p)}^{-1}\right] \boldsymbol{\kappa}+\overline{\mathcal{Z}}_{i}^{\prime} \overline{\boldsymbol{\delta}}\left[\Sigma_{(p)}^{-1} \tilde{E}_{i(p)} J_{p}+\Sigma_{\epsilon \epsilon}^{-1} \tilde{E}_{i(p)} K_{p}\right] e_{p}
$$

and

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{\partial \mathcal{L}_{i(p)}}{\partial \sigma_{\alpha}^{2}}=-\frac{1}{2} p\left[\operatorname{vec}\left(\Sigma_{(p)}^{-1}\right)^{\prime}-\operatorname{vec}\left(\Sigma_{(p)}^{-1} B_{u i(p)} \Sigma_{(p)}^{-1}\right)^{\prime}\right] \operatorname{vec}\left(\Sigma_{\kappa}\right) . \tag{D-11}
\end{equation*}
$$

To derive the above we utilize the following matrix results:

1. $\left|J_{p} \otimes C+K_{p} \otimes D\right|=|C||D|^{p-1}$, since $J_{p}$ and $K_{p}$ have ranks 1 and $p-1$,
2. $\frac{\partial \ln |A|}{\partial A}=\left(A^{\prime}\right)^{-1}$,
3. $\operatorname{tr}(A B C D)=\operatorname{tr}(C D A B)=\operatorname{vec}\left(A^{\prime}\right)^{\prime}\left(D^{\prime} \otimes B\right) \operatorname{vec}(C)=\operatorname{vec}\left(C^{\prime}\right)^{\prime}\left(B^{\prime} \otimes D\right) \operatorname{vec}(A)$,
4. $\frac{\partial \operatorname{tr}\left(C B^{-1}\right)}{\partial B}=-\left(B^{-1} C B^{-1}\right)^{\prime}$,
5. $\frac{\partial x x^{\prime}}{\partial x}=x \otimes I_{n}+I_{n} \otimes x$, where $x$ is a $(n \times 1)$ matrix and $I_{n}$ is a $n$ dimensional identity matrix
and
6. $\operatorname{vec}(A B C)=\left(C^{\prime} \otimes A\right) \operatorname{vec}(B)$.

The $\log$-likelihood for a firm $i$ belonging to group $p$ is given by

$$
\mathcal{L}_{i(p)}=\frac{-m p}{2} \ln (2 \pi)-\frac{1}{2} \ln \left|\Omega_{u(p)}\right|-\frac{1}{2} Q_{i(p)}\left(\boldsymbol{\delta}, \overline{\boldsymbol{\delta}}, \Sigma_{\epsilon \epsilon}, \boldsymbol{\kappa}, \sigma_{\alpha}^{2}\right) .
$$

Then

$$
\frac{\partial \mathcal{L}_{i(p)}}{\partial \Sigma_{\epsilon \epsilon}}=-\frac{1}{2} \frac{\partial \ln \left|\Omega_{u(p)}\right|}{\partial \Sigma_{\epsilon \epsilon}}-\frac{1}{2} \frac{\partial Q_{i(p)}\left(\boldsymbol{\delta}, \overline{\boldsymbol{\delta}}, \Sigma_{\epsilon \epsilon}, \boldsymbol{\kappa}, \sigma_{\alpha}^{2}\right)}{\partial \Sigma_{\epsilon \epsilon}} .
$$

Now from (a) we have $\left|\Omega_{u(p)}\right|=\left|K_{p} \otimes \Sigma_{\epsilon \epsilon}+J_{p} \otimes \Sigma_{(p)}\right|=\left|\Sigma_{\epsilon \epsilon}\right|^{p-1}\left|\Sigma_{(p)}\right|$ and from (b) we have

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{\partial \ln \left|\Omega_{u(p)}\right|}{\partial \Sigma_{\epsilon \epsilon}}=\frac{\partial \ln \left|\Sigma_{(p)}\right|}{\partial \Sigma_{\epsilon \epsilon}}+(p-1) \frac{\partial \ln \left|\Sigma_{\epsilon \epsilon}\right|}{\partial \Sigma_{\epsilon \epsilon}}=\Sigma_{(p)}^{-1}+(p-1) \Sigma_{\epsilon \epsilon}^{-1} \tag{D-12}
\end{equation*}
$$

For any given $\boldsymbol{\delta}$ and $\overline{\boldsymbol{\delta}}$ we have

$$
\begin{aligned}
Q_{i(p)}() & =\boldsymbol{u}_{i(p)}^{\prime}\left[K_{p} \otimes \Sigma_{\epsilon \epsilon}^{-1}\right] \boldsymbol{u}_{i(p)}+\boldsymbol{u}_{i(p)}^{\prime}\left[J_{p} \otimes \Sigma_{(p)}^{-1}\right] \boldsymbol{u}_{i(p)} \\
& =\operatorname{vec}\left(E_{i(p)}\right)^{\prime}\left[K_{p} \otimes \Sigma_{\epsilon \epsilon}^{-1}\right] \operatorname{vec}\left(E_{i(p)}\right)+\operatorname{vec}\left(E_{i(p)}\right)^{\prime}\left[J_{p} \otimes \Sigma_{(p)}^{-1}\right] \operatorname{vec}\left(E_{i(p)}\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

From (c) we get

$$
Q_{i(p)}()=\operatorname{tr}\left[E_{i(p)} \Sigma_{(p)}^{-1} E_{i(p)}^{\prime} J_{p}\right]+\operatorname{tr}\left[E_{i(p)} \Sigma_{\epsilon \epsilon}^{-1} E_{i(p)}^{\prime} K_{p}\right]=\operatorname{tr}\left[E_{i(p)} J_{p} E_{i(p)}^{\prime} \Sigma_{(p)}^{-1}\right]+\operatorname{tr}\left[E_{i(p)} K_{p} E_{i(p)}^{\prime} \Sigma_{\epsilon \epsilon}^{-1}\right] .
$$

Using (D-10) we obtain

$$
Q_{i(p)}()=\operatorname{tr}\left[B_{u i(p)} \Sigma_{(p)}^{-1}\right]+\operatorname{tr}\left[W_{u i(p)} \Sigma_{\epsilon \epsilon}^{-1}\right],
$$

and from (d) we get

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{\partial Q_{i(p)}()}{\partial \Sigma_{\epsilon \epsilon}}=-\left[\Sigma_{(p)}^{-1} B_{u i(p)} \Sigma_{(p)}^{-1}+\Sigma_{\epsilon \epsilon}^{-1} W_{u i(p)} \Sigma_{\epsilon \epsilon}^{-1}\right] . \tag{D-13}
\end{equation*}
$$

Combining (D-12) and (D-13) we obtain

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{\partial \mathcal{L}_{i(p)}}{\partial \operatorname{vec}\left(\Sigma_{\epsilon \epsilon}\right)}=-\frac{1}{2} \operatorname{vec}\left(\Sigma_{(p)}^{-1}+(p-1) \Sigma_{\epsilon \epsilon}^{-1}-\Sigma_{(p)}^{-1} B_{u i(p)} \Sigma_{(p)}^{-1}-\Sigma_{\epsilon \epsilon}^{-1} W_{u i(p)} \Sigma_{\epsilon \epsilon}^{-1}\right) \tag{D-14}
\end{equation*}
$$

To find expressions for the first order condition with respect to $\boldsymbol{\kappa}$ and $\sigma_{\alpha}^{2}$, consider the total differential $\mathrm{d}\left(\ln \left|\Omega_{u(p)}\right|\right)$ and $\mathrm{d}\left(Q_{i(p)}()\right)$ for given $\Sigma_{\epsilon \epsilon}, \boldsymbol{\delta}$, and $\overline{\boldsymbol{\delta}}$.

$$
\begin{align*}
\mathrm{d}\left(\ln \left|\Omega_{u(p)}\right|\right) & =\mathrm{d}\left(\ln \left(\left|\Sigma_{\epsilon \epsilon}\right|^{p-1}\left|\Sigma_{(p)}\right|\right)\right)=\mathrm{d}\left(\ln \left(\left|\Sigma_{(p)}\right|\right)\right)=\operatorname{vec}\left[\Sigma_{(p)}^{-1}\right]^{\prime} \operatorname{vec}\left[\mathrm{d}\left(\Sigma_{(p)}\right)\right] \\
& =\operatorname{vec}\left[\Sigma_{(p)}^{-1}\right]^{\prime} \operatorname{vec}\left[p \mathrm{~d}\left(\sigma_{\alpha}^{2}\right) \Sigma_{\kappa}+p \sigma_{\alpha}^{2} \mathrm{~d}\left(\Sigma_{\kappa}\right)\right] \\
& =\operatorname{vec}\left[\Sigma_{(p)}^{-1}\right]^{\prime} \operatorname{vec}\left[p \mathrm{~d}\left(\sigma_{\alpha}^{2}\right) \Sigma_{\kappa}+p \sigma_{\alpha}^{2}\left(\boldsymbol{\kappa} \otimes I_{m}+I_{m} \otimes \boldsymbol{\kappa}\right) \mathrm{d}(\boldsymbol{\kappa})\right], \tag{D-15}
\end{align*}
$$

where the third equality follows from employing (b). Since $\Sigma_{\epsilon \epsilon}$ is given, $\mathrm{d} \Sigma_{(p)}=d\left(\Sigma_{\epsilon \epsilon}+\right.$ $\left.p \sigma_{\alpha}^{2} \Sigma_{\kappa}\right)=p \mathrm{~d}\left(\sigma_{\alpha}^{2} \Sigma_{\kappa}\right)=p \mathrm{~d}\left(\sigma_{\alpha}^{2}\right) \Sigma_{\kappa}+p \sigma_{\alpha}^{2} \mathrm{~d}\left(\Sigma_{\kappa}\right)$, hence the fourth equality. Also, since $\Sigma_{\kappa}=$ $\boldsymbol{\kappa} \boldsymbol{\kappa}^{\prime}$, the last equality follows using (e).

The total differential, $\mathrm{d}\left(Q_{i(p)}()\right)$, is given by

$$
\left.\begin{array}{rl}
\mathrm{d}\left(Q_{i(p)}()\right)= & \mathrm{d}\left(\operatorname{tr}\left[B_{u i(p)} \Sigma_{(p)}^{-1}\right]+\operatorname{tr}\left[W_{u i(p)} \Sigma_{\epsilon \epsilon}^{-1}\right]\right) \\
= & -\operatorname{vec}\left(\Sigma_{(p)}^{-1} B_{u i(p)} \Sigma_{(p)}^{-1}\right)^{\prime} \operatorname{vec}\left(p \mathrm{~d}\left(\sigma_{\alpha}^{2}\right) \Sigma_{\kappa}+p \sigma_{\alpha}^{2} \mathrm{~d}\left(\Sigma_{\kappa}\right)\right) \\
& +\operatorname{vec}\left(\Sigma_{(p)}^{-1}\right)^{\prime} \operatorname{vec}\left(\mathrm{d}\left(B_{u i(p)}\right)\right)+\operatorname{vec}\left(\Sigma_{\epsilon \epsilon}^{-1}\right)^{\prime} \operatorname{vec}\left(\mathrm{d}\left(W_{u i(p)}\right)\right) \\
= & -\operatorname{vec}\left(\Sigma_{(p)}^{-1} B_{u i(p)} \Sigma_{(p)}^{-1}\right)^{\prime} \operatorname{vec}\left(p \mathrm{~d}\left(\sigma_{\alpha}^{2}\right) \Sigma_{\kappa}+p \sigma_{\alpha}^{2}\left(\boldsymbol{\kappa} \otimes I_{m}+I_{m} \otimes \boldsymbol{\kappa}\right) \mathrm{d} \boldsymbol{\kappa}\right) \\
& +\operatorname{vec}\left(\Sigma_{(p)}^{-1}\right)^{\prime}\left[\left(I_{m} \otimes \tilde{E}_{i(p)} J_{p}\right) \operatorname{vec}\left(\mathrm{d}\left(\tilde{E}_{i(p)}^{\prime}\right)\right)+\left(\tilde{E}_{i(p)} J_{p}^{\prime} \otimes I_{m}\right) \operatorname{vec}\left(\mathrm{d}\left(\tilde{E}_{i(p)}\right)\right)\right] \\
& +\operatorname{vec}\left(\Sigma_{\epsilon \epsilon}^{-1}\right)^{\prime}\left[\left(I_{m} \otimes \tilde{E}_{i(p)} K_{p}\right) \operatorname{vec}\left(\mathrm{d}\left(\tilde{E}_{i(p)}^{\prime}\right)\right)+\left(\tilde{E}_{i(p)} K_{p}^{\prime} \otimes I_{m}\right) \operatorname{vec}\left(\mathrm{d}\left(\tilde{E}_{i(p)}\right)\right)\right] \\
= & -\operatorname{vec}\left(\Sigma_{(p)}^{-1} B_{u i(p)} \Sigma_{(p)}^{-1}\right)^{\prime} \operatorname{vec}\left(p \mathrm{~d}\left(\sigma_{\alpha}^{2}\right) \Sigma_{\kappa}+p \sigma_{\alpha}^{2}\left(\boldsymbol{\kappa} \otimes I_{m}+I_{m} \otimes \boldsymbol{\kappa}\right) \mathrm{d} \boldsymbol{\kappa}\right) \\
& -\operatorname{vec}\left(\Sigma_{(p)}^{-1}\right)^{\prime}\left[\left(I_{m} \otimes \tilde{E}_{i(p)} J_{p}\right)\left(\overline{\mathcal{Z}}_{i}^{\prime} \bar{\delta} \mathrm{d} \boldsymbol{\kappa} \otimes e_{p}\right)+\left(\tilde{E}_{i(p)} J_{p}^{\prime} \otimes I_{m}\right)\left(e_{p} \otimes \overline{\mathcal{Z}}_{i}^{\prime} \bar{\delta} \mathrm{d} \boldsymbol{\kappa}\right)\right] \\
& -\operatorname{vec}\left(\Sigma_{\epsilon \epsilon}^{-1}\right)^{\prime}\left[\left(I_{m} \otimes \tilde{E}_{i(p)} K_{p}\right)\left(\overline{\mathcal{Z}}_{i}^{\prime} \bar{\delta} \mathrm{d} \boldsymbol{\kappa} \otimes e_{p}\right)+\left(\tilde{E}_{i(p)} K_{p}^{\prime} \otimes I_{m}\right)\left(e_{p} \otimes \overline{\mathcal{Z}}_{i}^{\prime} \bar{\delta} \mathrm{d} \boldsymbol{\kappa}\right)\right] \\
= & -p \operatorname{vec}\left(\Sigma_{(p)}^{-1} B_{u i(p)} \Sigma_{(p)}^{-1}\right)^{\prime} \operatorname{vec}\left(\Sigma_{\kappa}\right) \mathrm{d}\left(\sigma_{\alpha}^{2}\right)-p \sigma_{\alpha}^{2} \operatorname{vec}\left(\Sigma_{(p)}^{-1} B_{u i(p)} \Sigma_{(p)}^{-1}\right)^{\prime}\left(\boldsymbol{\kappa} \otimes I_{m}+I_{m} \otimes \boldsymbol{\kappa}\right) \mathrm{d} \boldsymbol{\kappa} \\
& -\left[\operatorname{vec}\left(J_{p}^{\prime} \tilde{E}_{i(p)}^{\prime} \Sigma_{(p)}^{-1}\right)^{\prime}\left(\overline{\mathcal{Z}}_{i}^{\prime} \bar{\delta} \mathrm{d} \boldsymbol{\kappa} \otimes e_{p}\right)+\operatorname{vec}\left(\Sigma_{(p)}^{-1} \tilde{E}_{i(p)} J_{p}^{\prime}\right)^{\prime}\left(e_{p} \otimes \overline{\mathcal{Z}}_{i}^{\prime} \bar{\delta} \mathrm{d} \boldsymbol{\kappa}\right)\right] \\
& -\left[\operatorname{vec}\left(K_{p}^{\prime} \tilde{E}_{i(p)}^{\prime} \Sigma_{\epsilon \epsilon}^{-1}\right)^{\prime}\left(\overline{\mathcal{Z}}_{i}^{\prime} \overline{\boldsymbol{\delta}} \mathrm{d} \boldsymbol{\kappa} \otimes e_{p}\right)+\operatorname{vec}\left(\Sigma_{\epsilon \epsilon}^{-1} \tilde{E}_{i(p)} K_{p}^{\prime}\right)^{\prime}\left(e_{p} \otimes \overline{\mathcal{Z}}_{i}^{\prime} \bar{\delta} \mathrm{d} \boldsymbol{\kappa}\right)\right] \\
= & -p \operatorname{vec}\left(\Sigma_{(p)}^{-1} B_{u i(p)} \Sigma_{(p)}^{-1}\right)^{\prime} \operatorname{vec}\left(\Sigma_{\kappa}\right) \mathrm{d}\left(\sigma_{\alpha}^{2}\right)-2 p \sigma_{\alpha}^{2} \operatorname{vec}\left(\left[\Sigma_{(p)}^{-1} B_{u i(p)} \Sigma_{(p)}^{-1} \boldsymbol{\kappa}\right)^{\prime} \mathrm{d} \boldsymbol{\kappa}\right. \\
& -2 e_{p}^{\prime}\left[J_{p}^{\prime} \tilde{E}_{i(p)}^{\prime} \Sigma_{(p)}^{-1}+K_{p}^{\prime} \tilde{E}_{i(p)}^{\prime} \Sigma_{\epsilon \epsilon}^{-1}\right] \overline{\mathcal{Z}}_{i}^{\prime} \overline{\boldsymbol{\delta}} \mathrm{d} \boldsymbol{\boldsymbol { \kappa }}, \tag{D-16}
\end{array}(\mathrm{D}-16)\right]
$$

where the second equality follows from employing (d), and the fact that $\Sigma_{\epsilon \epsilon}$ being given, $\mathrm{d} \Sigma_{(p)}=d\left(\Sigma_{\epsilon \epsilon}+p \sigma_{\alpha}^{2} \Sigma_{\kappa}\right)=p \mathrm{~d}\left(\sigma_{\alpha}^{2} \Sigma_{\kappa}\right)$. Since $\Sigma_{\kappa}=\boldsymbol{\kappa} \boldsymbol{\kappa}^{\prime}$, the third equality follows using (e) and taking the differential of $B_{u i(p)}$ and $W_{u i(p)}$. The fourth equality follows from taking the differential of $\tilde{E}_{i(p)}$, and finally in the fifth and sixth we have used matrix algebra to rearrange terms. Given (D-16) we can conclude that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{\partial Q_{i(p)}()}{\partial \boldsymbol{\kappa}}=-2 p \sigma_{\alpha}^{2}\left[\Sigma_{(p)}^{-1} B_{u i(p)} \Sigma_{(p)}^{-1}\right] \boldsymbol{\kappa}-2 \overline{\mathcal{Z}}_{i}^{\prime} \bar{\delta}\left[\Sigma_{(p)}^{-1} \tilde{E}_{i(p)} J_{p}+\Sigma_{\epsilon \epsilon}^{-1} \tilde{E}_{i(p)} K_{p}\right] e_{p} \tag{D-17}
\end{equation*}
$$

Similarly, from (D-15) we obtain

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{\partial \ln \left|\Omega_{u(p)}\right|}{\partial \boldsymbol{\kappa}}=2 p \sigma_{\alpha}^{2}\left[\Sigma_{(p)}^{-1}\right] \boldsymbol{\kappa} . \tag{D-18}
\end{equation*}
$$

Combining (D-17) and (D-18) we get the expression in (D-11) for $\frac{\partial \mathcal{L}_{i(p)}}{\partial \kappa}$.
Again, from (D-15) and (D-16) respectively we obtain $\frac{\partial \ln \left|\Omega_{u(p)}\right|}{\partial \sigma_{\alpha}^{2}}=p \operatorname{vec}\left[\Sigma_{(p)}^{-1}\right]^{\prime} \operatorname{vec}\left(\Sigma_{\kappa}\right)$ and $\frac{\left.\partial Q_{i(p)}\right)}{\partial \sigma_{\alpha}^{2}}=-p \operatorname{vec}\left[\Sigma_{(p)}^{-1} B_{u i(p)} \Sigma_{(p)}^{-1}\right]^{\prime} \operatorname{vec}\left(\Sigma_{\kappa}\right)$, which when combined yields the expression for $\frac{\partial \mathcal{L}_{i(p)}}{\partial \sigma_{\alpha}^{2}}$ in (D-11). By a similar derivation as in (D-16), we can conclude that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{\partial \mathcal{L}_{i(p)}}{\partial \overline{\boldsymbol{\delta}}}=-2 \overline{\mathcal{Z}}_{i} \boldsymbol{\kappa}^{\prime}\left[\Sigma_{(p)}^{-1} \tilde{E}_{i(p)} J_{p}+\Sigma_{\epsilon \epsilon}^{-1} \tilde{E}_{i(p)} K_{p}\right] e_{p} \tag{D-19}
\end{equation*}
$$

D.2. Derivative of $\mathcal{L}_{i(p) 2 \Theta_{2}}$ with respect to $\Theta_{1}$

Let us begin by deriving the derivative of score functions, $\mathcal{L}_{i(p) 2 \Theta_{2}}$, of second stage likelihood with respect to $\Theta_{1}$. Since the second step is essentially a combination of probit and bivariate probit, we have to take the derivative of the score functions of the probit and bivariate probit with respect to $\Theta_{1}$. Now, we know that $\Theta_{1}$ enters the second stage of the sequential estimator through $\overline{\mathbf{z}}_{i}^{\prime} \overline{\boldsymbol{\delta}}+\hat{\alpha}_{i}\left(\Theta_{1}\right)$ and $\tilde{\Sigma}_{\epsilon \epsilon}^{-1} \hat{\boldsymbol{\epsilon}}_{i t}\left(\Theta_{1}\right)$, and that $\mathcal{L}_{i(p) 2 \Theta_{2}}=\sum_{t=1}^{p} \mathcal{L}_{i t 2 \Theta_{2}}$. Hence in order to compute the derivative of $\mathcal{L}_{i(p) 2 \Theta_{2}}$ with respect to $\Theta_{1}$ we have to compute $\frac{\partial \mathcal{L}_{i t 2 \Theta_{2}}\left(\Theta_{1}, \Theta_{2}\right)}{\partial \Theta_{1}^{\prime}}$. To do so let us first separate the coefficients of the second stage into coefficients of the Financial Constraint equation, $\Theta_{2 F}$, coefficients of the Innovation equation $\Theta_{2 I}$ and $\varrho_{\zeta v}$, the correlation between the idiosyncratic components of the Financial Constraint and the Innovation equation. In matrix form we can write

$$
\mathcal{L}_{i(p) 2 \Theta_{2} \Theta_{1}}=\frac{\partial \mathcal{L}_{i(p) 2 \Theta_{2}}}{\partial \Theta_{1}^{\prime}}=\sum_{t=1}^{p} \frac{\partial \mathcal{L}_{i t 2 \Theta_{2}}}{\partial \Theta_{1}^{\prime}}=\sum_{t=1}^{p}\left[\begin{array}{c}
\frac{\partial \mathcal{L}_{i t 2 \Theta_{2 F}}}{\partial \Theta_{1}^{\prime}} \\
\frac{\partial \mathcal{L}_{i t 2 \Theta_{2 I}}}{\Theta_{1}^{\prime}} \\
\frac{\partial \mathcal{L}_{i t 2 e_{\zeta v}}}{\partial \Theta_{1}^{\prime}}
\end{array}\right],
$$

where the score functions, $\mathcal{L}_{i t 2 \Theta_{2 F}}, \mathcal{L}_{i t 2 \Theta_{2 I}}$, and $\mathcal{L}_{i t 2 \Theta_{2 o}{ }_{\text {G }}}$, above are the score functions of the $\log$ likelihood function for bivariate probit when it belongs to CIS3 and CIS3.5, and are given by

$$
\mathcal{L}_{i t 2 \Theta_{2 F}}\left(\Theta_{1}, \Theta_{2}\right)=\frac{q_{i t F} g_{i t F}}{\Phi_{2}} \mathbb{X}_{i t}^{F}, \quad \mathcal{L}_{i t 2 \Theta_{2 I}}\left(\Theta_{1}, \Theta_{2}\right)=\frac{q_{i t I} g_{i t I}}{\Phi_{2}} \mathbb{X}_{i t}^{I}, \quad \text { and } \mathcal{L}_{i t 2 \varrho_{\zeta v}}\left(\Theta_{1}, \Theta_{2}\right)=\frac{q_{i t I} q_{i t I} \phi_{2}}{\Phi_{2}}
$$

where $\mathbb{X}_{i t}^{F}=\left\{\mathcal{X}_{i t}^{F \prime}, \overline{\mathcal{Z}}_{i}^{\prime} \bar{\delta}+\hat{\alpha}_{i},\left(\tilde{\Sigma}_{\epsilon \epsilon}^{-1} \hat{\boldsymbol{\epsilon}}_{i t}\right)^{\prime}\right\}^{\prime}, \mathbb{X}_{i t}^{I}=\left\{\mathcal{X}_{i t}^{I \prime}, \overline{\mathcal{Z}}_{i}^{\prime} \bar{\delta}+\hat{\alpha}_{i},\left(\tilde{\Sigma}_{\epsilon \epsilon}^{-1} \hat{\epsilon}_{i t}\right)^{\prime}\right\}^{\prime}, q_{i t F}=2 F_{i t}-1$, $q_{i t I}=2 I_{i t}-1$. $g_{i t F}$ and $g_{i t I}$ in (D-20) are defined as

$$
g_{i t F}=\phi\left(\varphi_{i t}\right) \Phi\left(\frac{\gamma_{i t}-\varrho_{\zeta v}^{*} \varphi_{i t}}{\sqrt{ }\left(1-\varrho_{\zeta v}^{* 2}\right)}\right), \text { and } g_{i t I}=\phi\left(\gamma_{i t}\right) \Phi\left(\frac{\varphi_{i t}-\varrho_{\zeta v}^{*} \gamma_{i t}}{\sqrt{ }\left(1-\varrho_{\zeta v}^{* 2}\right)}\right),
$$

where $\varrho_{\zeta v}^{*}=q_{i t F} q_{i t I} \varrho_{\zeta v}, \varphi_{i t}=\mathbb{X}_{i t}^{F \prime} \Theta_{2 F}$, and $\gamma_{i t}=\mathbb{X}_{i t}^{I \prime} \Theta_{2 I}$. However, for CIS2.5 we do not observe $F_{i t}$ when $I_{i t}=0$. So, while the score functions remain the same as in (D-20) when $I_{i t}=1$, the functions are

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathcal{L}_{i t 2 \Theta_{2 F}}\left(\Theta_{1}, \Theta_{2}\right)=\mathbf{0}_{\Theta_{2 F}}, \quad \mathcal{L}_{i t 2 \Theta_{2 I}}\left(\Theta_{1}, \Theta_{2}\right)=-\frac{\phi\left(-\mathbb{X}_{i t}^{I \prime} \Theta_{2 I}\right)}{\Phi\left(-\mathbb{X}_{i t}^{I} \Theta_{2 I}\right)} \mathbb{X}_{i t}^{I}, \text { and } \mathcal{L}_{i t 2 \varrho_{\zeta v}}\left(\Theta_{1}, \Theta_{2}\right)=0 \tag{D-21}
\end{equation*}
$$

when $I_{i t}=0$, where $\mathbf{0}_{\Theta_{2 F}}$ is a vector of zeros.
To ease notations we now suppress firm and time subscript except when necessary. Given the above, we have

$$
\begin{align*}
\frac{\partial \mathcal{L}_{2 \Theta_{2 j}}\left(\Theta_{1}, \Theta_{2}\right)}{\partial \Theta_{1}^{\prime}} & =q_{j}\left\{\frac{\partial}{\partial \Theta_{1}^{\prime}}\left(\frac{g_{j}}{\Phi_{2}}\right) \mathbb{X}^{j}+\frac{g_{j}}{\Phi_{2}} \frac{\partial \mathbb{X}^{j}}{\partial \Theta_{1}^{\prime}}\right\} \\
& =q_{j}\left\{\left(\frac{\partial\left(g_{j} / \Phi_{2}\right)}{\partial \varphi_{i t}} \frac{\partial \varphi_{i t}}{\partial \Theta_{1}^{\prime}}+\frac{\partial\left(g_{j} / \Phi_{2}\right)}{\partial \gamma_{i t}} \frac{\partial \gamma_{i t}}{\partial \Theta_{1}^{\prime}}\right) \mathbb{X}^{j}+\frac{g_{j}}{\Phi_{2}} \frac{\partial \mathbb{X}^{j}}{\partial \Theta_{1}^{\prime}}\right\} \\
& =q_{j}\left\{\left(\frac{\partial\left(g_{j} / \Phi_{2}\right)}{\partial \varphi_{i t}} \frac{\partial \mathbb{X}_{i t}^{F \prime}}{\partial \Theta_{1}^{\prime}} \Theta_{2 F}+\frac{\partial\left(g_{j} / \Phi_{2}\right)}{\partial \gamma_{i t}} \frac{\partial \mathbb{X}_{i t}^{I \prime}}{\partial \Theta_{1}^{\prime}} \Theta_{2 I}\right) \mathbb{X}^{j}+\frac{g_{j}}{\Phi_{2}} \frac{\partial \mathbb{X}^{j}}{\partial \Theta_{1}^{\prime}}\right\} \tag{D-22}
\end{align*}
$$

where $j \in\{F, I\}$ and

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{\partial \mathcal{L}_{2 \varrho_{\zeta v}}\left(\Theta_{1}, \Theta_{2}\right)}{\partial \Theta_{1}^{\prime}}=q_{F} q_{I}\left\{\frac{\partial}{\partial \Theta_{1}^{\prime}}\left(\frac{\phi_{2}}{\Phi_{2}}\right)\right\}=q_{F} q_{I}\left\{\frac{\partial\left(\phi_{2} / \Phi_{2}\right)}{\partial \varphi_{i t}} \frac{\partial \mathbb{X}_{i t}^{F \prime}}{\partial \Theta_{1}^{\prime}} \Theta_{2 F}+\frac{\partial\left(\phi_{2} / \Phi_{2}\right)}{\partial \gamma_{i t}} \frac{\partial \mathbb{X}_{i t}^{I \prime}}{\partial \Theta_{1}^{\prime}} \Theta_{2 I}\right\} \tag{D-23}
\end{equation*}
$$

when the firm year observation, $i t$, is such that it belongs to CIS3 and CIS3.5, and CIS2.5 when $I_{i t}=1$. When $I_{i t}=0$, for CIS2.5 we have $\left.\frac{\partial \mathcal{L}_{2 \Theta_{2 F}}\left(\Theta_{1}, \Theta_{2}\right)}{\partial \Theta_{1}^{\prime}}=\mathbf{0}_{\Theta_{2 F}}, \frac{\partial \mathcal{L}_{2 \rho}(v)}{\partial \Theta_{1}^{\prime}}, \Theta_{2}\right), 0$, and

$$
\begin{align*}
\frac{\partial \mathcal{L}_{2 \Theta_{2 I}}\left(\Theta_{1}, \Theta_{2}\right)}{\partial \Theta_{1}^{\prime}} & =-\left\{\frac{\partial}{\partial \Theta_{1}^{\prime}}\left(\frac{\phi\left(-\gamma_{i t}\right)}{\Phi\left(-\gamma_{i t}\right)}\right) \mathbb{X}_{i t}^{I}+\frac{\phi\left(-\gamma_{i t}\right)}{\Phi\left(-\gamma_{i t}\right)} \frac{\partial \mathbb{X}_{i t}^{I}}{\partial \Theta_{1}^{\prime}}\right\} \\
& =-\left\{\frac{\partial}{\partial \gamma_{i t}}\left(\frac{\phi\left(-\gamma_{i t}\right)}{\Phi\left(-\gamma_{i t}\right)}\right) \frac{\partial \mathbb{X}_{i t}^{I \prime}}{\partial \Theta_{1}^{\prime}} \Theta_{2 I} \mathbb{X}_{i t}^{I}+\frac{\phi\left(-\gamma_{i t}\right)}{\Phi\left(-\gamma_{i t}\right)} \frac{\partial \mathbb{X}_{i t}^{I}}{\partial \Theta_{1}^{\prime}}\right\} \tag{D-24}
\end{align*}
$$

To obtain expressions for (D-22), (D-23), and (D-24) we need the derivative of $\frac{g_{j}}{\Phi_{2}}$, $j \in\{F, I\}$, with respect to $\varphi_{i t}$ and $\gamma_{i t}$, the derivative of $\frac{\phi_{2}}{\Phi_{2}}$ with respect to $\varphi_{i t}$ and $\gamma_{i t}$, and the derivative of $\frac{\phi\left(-\gamma_{i t}\right)}{\Phi\left(-\gamma_{i t}\right)}$ with respect to $\gamma_{i t}$. While these can be easily obtained and can be found in Greene (2002), what is challenging to obtain is the derivative of $\mathbb{X}_{i t}^{F}$ and $\mathbb{X}_{i t}^{I}$ with respect to $\Theta_{1}$.
where $j \in\{F, I\}$. While $\frac{\partial \mathcal{X}_{i t}^{j}}{\partial \Theta_{1}^{\prime}}=\mathbf{0}$, below, in subsection D.2.1, we show that

$$
\begin{align*}
& \frac{\partial\left(\overline{\mathcal{Z}}_{i}^{\prime} \overline{\boldsymbol{\delta}}+\hat{\alpha}_{i}\right)}{\partial \boldsymbol{\delta}^{\prime}}=-\frac{1}{U_{d r}^{2}} \sum_{t=1}^{p}\left[U_{n r}^{2}-U_{d r} F_{d r}\right] \boldsymbol{\kappa}^{\prime} \Sigma_{\epsilon \epsilon}^{-1} \mathbf{Z}_{i t}^{\prime} \\
& \frac{\partial\left(\overline{\mathcal{Z}}_{i}^{\prime} \overline{\boldsymbol{\delta}}+\hat{\alpha}_{i}\right)}{\partial \overline{\boldsymbol{\delta}}^{\prime}}=\overline{\mathcal{Z}}_{i}^{\prime}-\frac{p}{U_{d r}^{2}}\left[U_{n r}^{2}-U_{d r} F_{d r}\right] \boldsymbol{\kappa}^{\prime} \Sigma_{\epsilon \epsilon}^{-1} \boldsymbol{\kappa} \overline{\mathcal{Z}}_{i}^{\prime} \\
& \frac{\partial\left(\overline{\mathcal{Z}}_{i}^{\prime} \overline{\boldsymbol{\delta}}+\hat{\alpha}_{i}\right)}{\partial \boldsymbol{\kappa}^{\prime}}=-\frac{1}{U_{d r}^{2}} \sum_{t=1}^{p}\left\{\left[U_{n r}^{2}-U_{d r} F_{d r}\right]\left(\overline{\mathcal{Z}}_{i}^{\prime} \bar{\delta} \boldsymbol{\kappa}^{\prime}-\mathbf{r}_{i t}^{\prime}\right) \Sigma_{\epsilon \epsilon}^{-1}+\left[U_{n r} F_{d r}-U_{d r} F_{n r}\right] \boldsymbol{\kappa}^{\prime} \Sigma_{\epsilon \epsilon}^{-1}\right\} \\
& \frac{\partial\left(\overline{\mathcal{Z}}_{i}^{\prime} \overline{\boldsymbol{\delta}}+\hat{\alpha}_{i}\right)}{\partial \operatorname{vec}\left(\Sigma_{\epsilon \epsilon}\right)^{\prime}}=\frac{1}{2 U_{d r}^{2}} \sum_{t=1}^{p}\left[\left(U_{n r}^{2}-U_{d r} F_{d r}\right) \operatorname{vec}\left(\boldsymbol{\kappa} \mathbf{r}_{i t}^{\prime}+\mathbf{r}_{i t} \boldsymbol{\kappa}^{\prime}\right)^{\prime}\right. \\
& \left.+\left(U_{d r} F_{n r}-U_{n r} F_{d r}\right) \operatorname{vec}\left(\Sigma_{\kappa}\right)^{\prime}\right]\left(\Sigma_{\epsilon \epsilon}^{-1} \otimes \Sigma_{\epsilon \epsilon}^{-1}\right)^{\prime} \\
& \frac{\partial\left(\overline{\mathcal{Z}}_{i}^{\prime} \overline{\boldsymbol{\delta}}+\hat{\alpha}_{i}\right)}{\partial \sigma_{\alpha}^{2}}=\frac{1}{2 \sigma_{\alpha}^{4} U_{d r}^{2}}\left(U_{d r} F_{n r}-U_{n r} F_{d r}\right) \tag{D-25}
\end{align*}
$$

$$
\left.\begin{array}{rl}
\frac{\partial \tilde{\Sigma}_{\epsilon \epsilon}^{-1} \hat{\boldsymbol{\epsilon}}_{i t}}{\partial \boldsymbol{\delta}^{\prime}}= & -\tilde{\Sigma}_{\epsilon \epsilon}^{-1} \mathbf{Z}_{i t}^{\prime}+\frac{\tilde{\Sigma}_{\epsilon \epsilon}^{-1} \boldsymbol{\kappa}}{U_{d r}^{2}} \sum_{t=1}^{p}\left[U_{n r}^{2}-U_{d r} F_{d r}\right] \boldsymbol{\kappa}^{\prime} \Sigma_{\epsilon \epsilon}^{-1} \mathbf{Z}_{i t}^{\prime} \\
\frac{\partial \tilde{\Sigma}_{\epsilon \epsilon}^{-1} \hat{\boldsymbol{\epsilon}}_{i t}}{\partial \overline{\boldsymbol{\delta}}^{\prime}}= & -\tilde{\Sigma}_{\epsilon \epsilon}^{-1} \boldsymbol{\kappa} \overline{\mathcal{Z}}_{i}^{\prime}+\frac{p \tilde{\Sigma}_{\epsilon \epsilon}^{-1} \boldsymbol{\kappa}}{U_{d r}^{2}}\left[U_{n r}^{2}-U_{d r} F_{d r}\right] \boldsymbol{\kappa}^{\prime} \Sigma_{\epsilon \epsilon}^{-1} \boldsymbol{\kappa} \overline{\mathcal{Z}}_{i}^{\prime} \\
\frac{\partial \tilde{\Sigma}_{\epsilon \epsilon}^{-1} \hat{\boldsymbol{\epsilon}}_{i t}}{\partial \boldsymbol{\kappa}^{\prime}}= & -\tilde{\Sigma}_{\epsilon \epsilon}^{-1} \overline{\mathcal{Z}}_{i}^{\prime} \overline{\boldsymbol{\delta}}-\tilde{\Sigma}_{\epsilon \epsilon}^{-1} \hat{\alpha}_{i}+\frac{\tilde{\Sigma}_{\epsilon \epsilon}^{-1} \kappa}{U_{d r}^{2}} \sum_{t=1}^{p}\left\{\left[U_{n r}^{2}-U_{d r} F_{d r}\right]\left(\overline{\mathcal{Z}}_{i}^{\prime} \bar{\delta} \boldsymbol{\delta}^{\prime}-\mathbf{r}_{i t}^{\prime}\right) \Sigma_{\epsilon \epsilon}^{-1}\right. \\
& \left.\quad+\left[U_{n r} F_{d r}-U_{d r} F_{n r}\right] \boldsymbol{\kappa}^{\prime} \Sigma_{\epsilon \epsilon}^{-1}\right\}
\end{array}\right\} \begin{aligned}
& \frac{\partial \tilde{\Sigma}_{\epsilon \epsilon}^{-1} \hat{\boldsymbol{\epsilon}}_{i t}}{\partial \mathrm{vec}\left(\Sigma_{\epsilon \epsilon}\right)^{\prime}}= {\left[\left(\boldsymbol{\epsilon}_{i t}^{\prime} \Sigma_{\epsilon \epsilon}^{-1} \otimes I_{m}\right) \operatorname{vec}\left(\left(\operatorname{dg}\left(\Sigma_{\epsilon \epsilon}\right)\right)^{-1 / 2}\right)^{\prime}-\left(\boldsymbol{\epsilon}_{i t} \otimes \Sigma_{\epsilon}^{\prime}\right)^{\prime}\left(\Sigma_{\epsilon \epsilon}^{-1} \otimes \Sigma_{\epsilon \epsilon}^{-1}\right)^{\prime}\right] } \\
&-\frac{\tilde{\Sigma}_{\epsilon \epsilon}^{-1} \boldsymbol{\kappa}}{2\left(U_{d r}\right)^{2}} \sum_{t=1}^{p}\left[\left(U_{n r}^{2}-U_{d r} F_{d r}\right) \operatorname{vec}\left(\boldsymbol{\kappa} \mathbf{r}_{i t}^{\prime}+\mathbf{r}_{i t} \boldsymbol{\kappa}^{\prime}\right)^{\prime}\right. \\
&\left.\quad+\left(U_{d r} F_{n r}-U_{n r} F_{d r}\right) \operatorname{vec}\left(\Sigma_{\kappa}\right)^{\prime}\right]\left(\Sigma_{\epsilon \epsilon}^{-1} \otimes \Sigma_{\epsilon \epsilon}^{-1}\right)^{\prime} \\
& \frac{\partial \tilde{\Sigma}_{\epsilon \epsilon}^{-1} \hat{\boldsymbol{\epsilon}}_{i t}}{\partial \sigma_{\alpha}^{2}}=-\frac{\tilde{\Sigma}_{\epsilon \epsilon}^{-1} \boldsymbol{\kappa}}{2 \sigma_{\alpha}^{4} U_{d r}^{2}}\left(U_{d r} F_{n r}-U_{n r} F_{d r}\right),
\end{aligned}
$$

where

$$
\begin{array}{ll}
U_{n r}=\int \alpha \exp \left(-\frac{1}{2} \sum_{t=1}^{p} \epsilon_{i t}^{\prime} \Sigma_{\epsilon \epsilon}^{-1} \epsilon_{i t}\right) \phi(\alpha) d \alpha, & F_{n r}=\int \alpha^{3} \exp \left(-\frac{1}{2} \sum_{t=1}^{p} \epsilon_{i t}^{\prime} \Sigma_{\epsilon \epsilon}^{-1} \epsilon_{i t}\right) \phi(\alpha) d \alpha, \\
U_{d r}=\int \exp \left(-\frac{1}{2} \sum_{t=1}^{p} \epsilon_{i t}^{\prime} \Sigma_{\epsilon \epsilon}^{-1} \epsilon_{i t}\right) \phi(\alpha) d \alpha, & F_{d r}=\int \alpha^{2} \exp \left(-\frac{1}{2} \sum_{t=1}^{p} \epsilon_{i t}^{\prime} \Sigma_{\epsilon \epsilon}^{-1} \epsilon_{i t}\right) \phi(\alpha) d \alpha,
\end{array}
$$

and $L_{m}$ in the set of equations in (D-25) and (D-26) is the elimination matrix and $\mathbf{r}_{i t}=$ $\mathbf{x}_{i t}-\mathbf{Z}_{i t} \boldsymbol{\delta}-\boldsymbol{\kappa} \overline{\mathcal{Z}}_{i} \overline{\boldsymbol{\delta}} . U_{n r}, U_{d r}, F_{n r}$, and $F_{d r}$ needed to estimate the covariance matrix of the structural parameters are obtained using Gauss Hermit quadrature rules.
D.2.1. Derivation of the derivative of $\overline{\mathcal{Z}}_{i}^{\prime} \bar{\delta}+\hat{\alpha}_{i}$ and $\tilde{\Sigma}_{\epsilon \epsilon}^{-1} \hat{\epsilon}_{i t}$ and with respect to $\Theta_{1}$

Let us first consider the derivative of $\overline{\mathcal{Z}}_{i}^{\prime} \bar{\delta}+\hat{\alpha}_{i}$ and $\tilde{\Sigma}_{\epsilon \epsilon}^{-1} \hat{\epsilon}_{i t}$ with respect to $\boldsymbol{\delta}^{\prime}$. We have

$$
\begin{align*}
\frac{\partial\left(\overline{\mathcal{Z}}_{i}^{\prime} \overline{\boldsymbol{\delta}}+\hat{\alpha}_{i}\right)}{\partial \boldsymbol{\delta}^{\prime}} & =\frac{\partial \overline{\mathcal{Z}}_{i}^{\prime} \overline{\boldsymbol{\delta}}}{\partial \boldsymbol{\delta}^{\prime}}+\frac{\partial \hat{\alpha}_{i}}{\partial \boldsymbol{\delta}^{\prime}}=0+\frac{\partial}{\partial \boldsymbol{\delta}^{\prime}}\left[\frac{\int \alpha \exp \left(-\frac{1}{2} \sum_{t=1}^{p} \boldsymbol{\epsilon}_{i t}^{\prime} \Sigma_{\epsilon \epsilon}^{-1} \epsilon_{i t}\right) \phi(\alpha) d \alpha}{\int \exp \left(-\frac{1}{2} \sum_{t=1}^{p} \boldsymbol{\epsilon}_{i t}^{\prime} \Sigma_{\epsilon \epsilon}^{-1} \boldsymbol{\epsilon}_{i t}\right) \phi(\alpha) d \alpha}\right] \\
& =0-\frac{1}{\left(\int \exp (.) \phi(\alpha) d \alpha\right)^{2}} \sum_{t=1}^{p}\left[\int \alpha \exp (.) \boldsymbol{\epsilon}_{i t}^{\prime} \Sigma_{\epsilon \epsilon}^{-1} \mathbf{Z}_{i t}^{\prime} \phi(\alpha) d \alpha \int \exp (.) \phi(\alpha) d \alpha\right. \\
& \left.-\int \alpha \exp (.) \phi(\alpha) d \alpha \int \exp (.) \boldsymbol{\epsilon}_{i t}^{\prime} \Sigma_{\epsilon \epsilon}^{-1} \mathbf{Z}_{i t}^{\prime} \phi(\alpha) d \alpha\right], \tag{D-27}
\end{align*}
$$

To derive the above result in (D-27) we used the fact that

$$
\frac{\partial\left(\epsilon_{i t}^{\prime} \Sigma_{\epsilon \epsilon}^{-1} \epsilon_{i t}\right)}{\partial \delta^{\prime}}=2 \epsilon_{i t}^{\prime} \Sigma_{\epsilon \epsilon}^{-1} \frac{\partial\left(\boldsymbol{\epsilon}_{i t}\right)}{\partial \delta^{\prime}}=-2 \epsilon_{i t}^{\prime} \Sigma_{\epsilon \epsilon}^{-1} \mathbf{Z}_{i t}^{\prime} .
$$

Taking into account the fact that $\boldsymbol{\epsilon}_{i t}=\mathbf{x}_{i t}-\mathbf{Z}_{i t}^{\prime} \boldsymbol{\delta}-\left(\overline{\mathcal{Z}}_{i}^{\prime} \overline{\boldsymbol{\delta}}+\alpha_{i}\right) \boldsymbol{\kappa}$, after some rearrangements it can be shown that

$$
\frac{\partial \hat{\alpha}_{i}}{\partial \boldsymbol{\delta}^{\prime}}=-\frac{1}{U_{d r}^{2}} \sum_{t=1}^{T}\left[U_{n r}^{2}-U_{d r} F_{d r}\right] \kappa^{\prime} \Sigma_{\epsilon \epsilon}^{-1} \mathbf{Z}_{i t}^{\prime}
$$

where

$$
\begin{array}{ll}
U_{n r}=\int \alpha \exp \left(-\frac{1}{2} \sum_{t=1}^{p} \epsilon_{i t}^{\prime} \Sigma_{\epsilon \epsilon}^{-1} \boldsymbol{\epsilon}_{i t}\right) \phi(\alpha) d \alpha, & F_{n r}=\int \alpha^{3} \exp \left(-\frac{1}{2} \sum_{t=1}^{p} \epsilon_{i t}^{\prime} \Sigma_{\epsilon \epsilon}^{-1} \boldsymbol{\epsilon}_{i t}\right) \phi(\alpha) d \alpha \\
U_{d r}=\int \exp \left(-\frac{1}{2} \sum_{t=1}^{p} \epsilon_{i t}^{\prime} \Sigma_{\epsilon \epsilon}^{-1} \boldsymbol{\epsilon}_{i t}\right) \phi(\alpha) d \alpha, & F_{d r}=\int \alpha^{2} \exp \left(-\frac{1}{2} \sum_{t=1}^{p} \boldsymbol{\epsilon}_{i t}^{\prime} \Sigma_{\epsilon \epsilon}^{-1} \boldsymbol{\epsilon}_{i t}\right) \phi(\alpha) d \alpha . \tag{D-28}
\end{array}
$$

Hence we have

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{\partial\left(\overline{\mathcal{Z}}_{i}^{\prime} \overline{\boldsymbol{\delta}}+\hat{\alpha}_{i}\right)}{\partial \boldsymbol{\delta}^{\prime}}=-\frac{1}{U_{d r}^{2}} \sum_{t=1}^{p}\left[U_{n r}^{2}-U_{d r} F_{d r}\right] \boldsymbol{\kappa}^{\prime} \Sigma_{\epsilon \epsilon}^{-1} \mathbf{Z}_{i t}^{\prime} \tag{D-29}
\end{equation*}
$$

and

$$
\begin{align*}
\frac{\partial \tilde{\Sigma}_{\epsilon \epsilon}^{-1} \hat{\epsilon}_{i t}}{\partial \boldsymbol{\delta}^{\prime}} & =\frac{\partial \tilde{\Sigma}_{\epsilon \epsilon}^{-1}\left(\mathbf{x}_{i t}-\mathbf{Z}_{i t}^{\prime} \boldsymbol{\delta}-\overline{\mathcal{Z}}_{i}^{\prime} \overline{\boldsymbol{\delta}} \boldsymbol{\kappa}\right)}{\partial \boldsymbol{\delta}^{\prime}}-\frac{\partial \tilde{\Sigma}_{\epsilon \epsilon}^{-1} \hat{\alpha}_{i} \boldsymbol{\kappa}}{\partial \boldsymbol{\delta}^{\prime}} \\
& =-\tilde{\Sigma}_{\epsilon \epsilon}^{-1} \mathbf{Z}_{i t}^{\prime}+\frac{\tilde{\Sigma}_{\epsilon \epsilon}^{-1} \boldsymbol{\kappa}}{U_{d r}^{2}} \sum_{t=1}^{p}\left[U_{n r}^{2}-U_{d r} F_{d r}\right] \boldsymbol{\kappa}^{\prime} \Sigma_{\epsilon \epsilon}^{-1} \mathbf{Z}_{i t}^{\prime} . \tag{D-30}
\end{align*}
$$

From (D-29) and (D-30) we can see that while $\frac{\partial\left(\overline{\mathcal{Z}}^{\prime} \bar{\delta}+\hat{\alpha}_{i}\right)}{\partial \delta^{\prime}}$ for a firm $i$ remains the same for all time periods, $\frac{\partial \tilde{\Sigma}_{\epsilon \epsilon}^{-1} \hat{\epsilon}_{i t}}{\partial \delta^{\prime}}$ varies with time. Similarly it can be shown that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{\partial\left(\overline{\mathcal{Z}}_{i}^{\prime} \overline{\boldsymbol{\delta}}+\hat{\alpha}_{i}\right)}{\partial \overline{\boldsymbol{\delta}}^{\prime}}=\overline{\mathcal{Z}}_{i}^{\prime}-\frac{1}{U_{d r}^{2}} \sum_{t=1}^{p}\left[U_{n r}^{2}-U_{d r} F_{d r}\right] \boldsymbol{\kappa}^{\prime} \Sigma_{\epsilon \epsilon}^{-1} \boldsymbol{\kappa} \overline{\mathcal{Z}}_{i}^{\prime}=\overline{\mathcal{Z}}_{i}^{\prime}-\frac{p}{U_{d r}^{2}}\left[U_{n r}^{2}-U_{d r} F_{d r}\right] \boldsymbol{\kappa}^{\prime} \Sigma_{\epsilon \epsilon}^{-1} \boldsymbol{\kappa} \overline{\mathcal{Z}}_{i}^{\prime} \tag{D-31}
\end{equation*}
$$

and

$$
\begin{align*}
\frac{\partial \tilde{\Sigma}_{\epsilon \epsilon}^{-1} \hat{\epsilon}_{i t}}{\partial \boldsymbol{\delta}^{\prime}} & =\frac{\partial \tilde{\Sigma}_{\epsilon \epsilon}^{-1}\left(\mathbf{x}_{i t}-\mathbf{Z}_{i t}^{\prime} \boldsymbol{\delta}-\overline{\mathcal{Z}}_{i}^{\prime} \bar{\delta} \boldsymbol{\kappa}\right)}{\partial \delta^{\prime}}-\frac{\partial \tilde{\Sigma}_{\epsilon \epsilon}^{-1} \hat{\alpha}_{i} \boldsymbol{\kappa}}{\partial \delta^{\prime}} \\
& =-\tilde{\Sigma}_{\epsilon \epsilon}^{-1} \boldsymbol{\kappa} \overline{\mathcal{Z}}_{i}^{\prime}+\frac{p \tilde{\Sigma}_{\epsilon \epsilon}^{-1} \boldsymbol{\kappa}}{U_{d r}^{2}}\left[U_{n r}^{2}-U_{d r} F_{d r}\right] \boldsymbol{\kappa}^{\prime} \Sigma_{\epsilon \epsilon}^{-1} \boldsymbol{\kappa} \overline{\mathcal{Z}}_{i}^{\prime} \tag{D-32}
\end{align*}
$$

Let us now consider the derivative of $\overline{\mathcal{Z}}_{i}^{\prime} \bar{\delta}+\hat{\alpha}_{i}$ with respect to $\boldsymbol{\kappa}$. We have

$$
\begin{align*}
\frac{\partial\left(\overline{\mathcal{Z}}_{i}^{\prime} \overline{\boldsymbol{\delta}}+\hat{\alpha}_{i}\right)}{\partial \boldsymbol{\kappa}^{\prime}} & =\frac{\partial}{\partial \boldsymbol{\kappa}^{\prime}}\left[\frac{\int \alpha \exp \left(-\frac{1}{2} \sum_{t=1}^{p} \boldsymbol{\epsilon}_{i t}^{\prime} \Sigma_{\epsilon \epsilon}^{-1} \boldsymbol{\epsilon}_{i t}\right) \phi(\alpha) d \alpha}{\int \exp \left(-\frac{1}{2} \sum_{t=1}^{p} \boldsymbol{\epsilon}_{\boldsymbol{i t}}^{\prime} \Sigma_{\epsilon \epsilon}^{-1} \boldsymbol{\epsilon}_{i t}\right) \phi(\alpha) d \alpha}\right] \\
& =-\frac{1}{\left(\int \exp (.) \phi(\alpha) d \alpha\right)^{2}} \sum_{t=1}^{p}\left[\int \alpha \exp (.) \boldsymbol{\epsilon}_{i t}^{\prime} \Sigma_{\epsilon \epsilon}^{-1}\left(\overline{\mathcal{Z}}_{i}^{\prime} \boldsymbol{\delta}+\alpha_{i}\right) \phi(\alpha) d \alpha \int \exp (.) \phi(\alpha) d \alpha\right. \\
& \left.-\int \alpha \exp (.) \phi(\alpha) d \alpha \int \exp (.) \boldsymbol{\epsilon}_{i t}^{\prime} \Sigma_{\epsilon \epsilon}^{-1}\left(\overline{\mathcal{Z}}_{i}^{\prime} \boldsymbol{\delta}+\alpha_{i}\right)^{\prime} \phi(\alpha) d \alpha\right] \tag{D-33}
\end{align*}
$$

which after simplification can be written as

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{\partial\left(\overline{\mathcal{Z}}_{i}^{\prime} \overline{\boldsymbol{\delta}}+\hat{\alpha}_{i}\right)}{\partial \boldsymbol{\kappa}^{\prime}}=-\frac{1}{U_{d r}^{2}} \sum_{t=1}^{p}\left\{\left[U_{n r}^{2}-U_{d r} F_{d r}\right]\left(\overline{\mathcal{Z}}_{i}^{\prime} \bar{\delta} \boldsymbol{\kappa}^{\prime}-\mathbf{r}_{i t}^{\prime}\right) \Sigma_{\epsilon \epsilon}^{-1}+\left[U_{n r} F_{d r}-U_{d r} F_{n r}\right] \boldsymbol{\kappa}^{\prime} \Sigma_{\epsilon \epsilon}^{-1}\right\}, \tag{D-34}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\mathbf{r}_{i t}=\mathbf{x}_{i t}-\mathbf{Z}_{i t}^{\prime} \boldsymbol{\delta}-\overline{\mathcal{Z}}_{i}^{\prime} \overline{\boldsymbol{\delta}} \boldsymbol{\kappa}$ and $U_{n r}, U_{d r}, F_{n r}$, and $F_{d r}$ are given in (D-28). Also, it can be shown that

$$
\begin{align*}
& \frac{\partial \tilde{\Sigma}_{\epsilon \epsilon}^{-1} \hat{\boldsymbol{\epsilon}}_{i t}}{\partial \boldsymbol{\kappa}^{\prime}}=\frac{\partial \tilde{\Sigma}_{\epsilon \epsilon}^{-1}\left(\mathbf{x}_{i t}-\mathbf{Z}_{i t}^{\prime} \boldsymbol{\delta}-\overline{\mathcal{Z}}_{i}^{\prime} \bar{\delta} \boldsymbol{\kappa}\right)}{\partial \boldsymbol{\kappa}^{\prime}}-\frac{\partial \tilde{\Sigma}_{\epsilon \epsilon}^{-1} \hat{\alpha}_{i} \boldsymbol{\kappa}}{\partial \boldsymbol{\kappa}^{\prime}} \\
&=-\tilde{\Sigma}_{\epsilon \epsilon}^{-1} \overline{\mathcal{Z}}_{i}^{\prime} \bar{\delta}-\tilde{\Sigma}_{\epsilon \epsilon}^{-1} \hat{\alpha}_{i}+\frac{\tilde{\Sigma}_{\epsilon \epsilon}^{-1} \boldsymbol{\kappa}}{U_{d r}^{2}} \sum_{t=1}^{p}\{ {\left[U_{n r}^{2}-U_{d r} F_{d r}\right]\left(\overline{\mathcal{Z}}_{i}^{\prime} \bar{\delta} \boldsymbol{\kappa}^{\prime}-\mathbf{r}_{i t}^{\prime}\right) \Sigma_{\epsilon \epsilon}^{-1} } \\
&\left.+\left[U_{n r} F_{d r}-U_{d r} F_{n r}\right] \boldsymbol{\kappa}^{\prime} \Sigma_{\epsilon \epsilon}^{-1}\right\} \tag{D-35}
\end{align*}
$$

Now consider the derivative of $\overline{\mathcal{Z}}_{i}^{\prime} \bar{\delta}+\hat{\alpha}_{i}$ with respect to vec $\left(\Sigma_{\epsilon \epsilon}\right)$. We have

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \frac{\partial\left(\overline{\mathcal{Z}}_{i}^{\prime} \overline{\boldsymbol{\delta}}+\hat{\alpha}_{i}\right)}{\partial \operatorname{vec}\left(\Sigma_{\epsilon \epsilon}\right)^{\prime}}=\frac{\partial \hat{\alpha}_{i}}{\partial \operatorname{vec}\left(\sum_{\epsilon \epsilon}\right)^{\prime}}=\frac{\partial}{\partial \operatorname{vec}\left(\Sigma_{\epsilon \epsilon}\right)^{\prime}}\left[\frac{\int \alpha \exp \left(-\frac{1}{2} \sum_{t=1}^{p} \boldsymbol{\epsilon}_{i t}^{\prime} \Sigma_{\epsilon \epsilon}^{-1} \boldsymbol{\epsilon}_{i t}\right) \phi(\alpha) d \alpha}{\int \exp \left(-\frac{1}{2} \sum_{t=1}^{p} \boldsymbol{\epsilon}_{i t}^{\prime} \Sigma_{\epsilon \epsilon}^{-1} \boldsymbol{\epsilon}_{i t}\right) \phi(\alpha) d \alpha}\right] \\
& =-\frac{1}{2}\left[\frac{\int \alpha \psi(\alpha) \frac{\partial \sum_{t=1}^{p} \epsilon_{i t}^{\prime} t_{\epsilon \epsilon}^{-1} \epsilon_{i t}}{\partial \operatorname{vec}\left(\Sigma_{\epsilon \epsilon}\right)^{\prime}} d \alpha \int \psi(\alpha) d \alpha-\int \alpha \psi(\alpha) d \alpha \int \psi(\alpha) \frac{\partial \sum_{t=1}^{p} \epsilon_{i t}^{\prime} \Sigma_{\epsilon \epsilon}^{-1} \epsilon_{i t}}{\partial \operatorname{vec}\left(\Sigma_{\epsilon \epsilon}\right)^{\prime}} d \alpha}{\left(\int \psi(\alpha) d \alpha\right)^{2}}\right],
\end{aligned}
$$

where $\psi(\alpha)=\exp \left(-\frac{1}{2} \sum_{t=1}^{p} \boldsymbol{\epsilon}_{i t}^{\prime} \Sigma_{\epsilon \epsilon}^{-1} \boldsymbol{\epsilon}_{i t}\right) \phi(\alpha)$. With $\frac{\partial \sum_{t=1}^{p} \epsilon_{i t}^{\prime} \Sigma_{\epsilon \epsilon}^{-1} \epsilon_{i t}}{\partial \operatorname{vec}\left(\Sigma_{\epsilon \epsilon}\right)^{\prime}}=\sum_{t=1}^{p} \operatorname{vec}\left(-\left(\Sigma_{\epsilon \epsilon}^{-1}\right)^{\prime} \boldsymbol{\epsilon}_{i t} \epsilon_{i t}^{\prime}\left(\Sigma_{\epsilon \epsilon}^{-1}\right)^{\prime}\right)^{\prime}$
the above can be written as

$$
\begin{align*}
\frac{\partial \hat{\alpha}_{i}}{\partial \operatorname{vec}\left(\Sigma_{\epsilon \epsilon}\right)^{\prime}}= & \frac{1}{2\left(\int \psi(\alpha) d \alpha\right)^{2}} \sum_{t=1}^{p}\left[\int \alpha \psi(\alpha) \operatorname{vec}\left(\left(\Sigma_{\epsilon \epsilon}^{-1}\right)^{\prime} \boldsymbol{\epsilon}_{i t} \boldsymbol{\epsilon}_{i t}^{\prime}\left(\Sigma_{\epsilon \epsilon}^{-1}\right)^{\prime}\right)^{\prime} d \alpha \int \psi(\alpha) d \alpha\right. \\
& \left.-\int \psi(\alpha) \operatorname{vec}\left(\left(\Sigma_{\epsilon \epsilon}^{-1}\right)^{\prime} \boldsymbol{\epsilon}_{i t} \boldsymbol{\epsilon}_{i t}^{\prime}\left(\Sigma_{\epsilon \epsilon}^{-1}\right)^{\prime}\right)^{\prime} d \alpha \int \alpha \psi(\alpha) d \alpha\right] \\
= & \frac{1}{2 U_{d r}^{2}} \sum_{t=1}^{T}\left[\int \alpha \psi(\alpha) \operatorname{vec}\left(\boldsymbol{\epsilon}_{i t} \boldsymbol{\epsilon}_{i t}^{\prime}\right)^{\prime}\left(\Sigma_{\epsilon \epsilon}^{-1} \otimes \Sigma_{\epsilon \epsilon}^{-1}\right)^{\prime} d \alpha U_{d r}\right. \\
& \left.-U_{n r} \int \psi(\alpha) \operatorname{vec}\left(\boldsymbol{\epsilon}_{i t} \boldsymbol{\epsilon}_{i t}^{\prime}\right)^{\prime}\left(\Sigma_{\epsilon \epsilon}^{-1} \otimes \Sigma_{\epsilon \epsilon}^{-1}\right)^{\prime} d \alpha\right] \\
= & \frac{1}{2 U_{d r}^{2}} \sum_{t=1}^{p}\left[\int\left(U_{d r} \alpha \operatorname{vec}\left(\boldsymbol{\epsilon}_{i t} \epsilon_{i t}^{\prime}\right)^{\prime}-U_{n r} \operatorname{vec}\left(\boldsymbol{\epsilon}_{i t} \boldsymbol{\epsilon}_{i t}^{\prime}\right)^{\prime}\right) \psi(\alpha) d \alpha\right]\left(\Sigma_{\epsilon \epsilon}^{-1} \otimes \Sigma_{\epsilon \epsilon}^{-1}\right)^{\prime} . \tag{D-36}
\end{align*}
$$

To simply further, write $\boldsymbol{\epsilon}_{i t}$ as $\boldsymbol{\epsilon}_{i t}=\mathbf{x}_{i t}-\mathbf{Z}_{i t} \boldsymbol{\delta}-\boldsymbol{\kappa} \overline{\mathcal{Z}}_{i} \overline{\boldsymbol{\delta}}-\boldsymbol{\kappa} \alpha=\mathbf{r}_{i t}-\boldsymbol{\kappa} \alpha$, where $\mathbf{r}_{i t}=$ $\mathbf{x}_{i t}-\mathbf{Z}_{i t} \boldsymbol{\delta}-\boldsymbol{\kappa} \overline{\mathcal{Z}}_{i} \overline{\boldsymbol{\delta}}$. Then $\boldsymbol{\epsilon}_{i t} \boldsymbol{\epsilon}_{i t}^{\prime}=\mathbf{r}_{i t} \mathbf{r}_{i t}^{\prime}-\boldsymbol{\kappa} \mathbf{r}_{i t}^{\prime} \alpha-\mathbf{r}_{i t} \boldsymbol{\kappa}^{\prime} \alpha+\boldsymbol{\kappa} \boldsymbol{\kappa}^{\prime} \alpha^{2}$, then (D-36) after some simplification can be written as

$$
\begin{align*}
\frac{\partial \hat{\alpha}_{i}}{\partial \mathrm{vec}\left(\Sigma_{\epsilon \epsilon}\right)^{\prime}}=\frac{1}{2 U_{d r}^{2}} \sum_{t=1}^{p} & {\left[\left(U_{n r}^{2}-U_{d r} F_{d r}\right) \operatorname{vec}\left(\boldsymbol{\kappa} \mathbf{r}_{i t}^{\prime}+\mathbf{r}_{i t} \boldsymbol{\kappa}^{\prime}\right)^{\prime}\right.} \\
& \left.+\left(U_{d r} F_{n r}-U_{n r} F_{d r}\right) \operatorname{vec}\left(\Sigma_{\kappa}\right)^{\prime}\right]\left(\Sigma_{\epsilon \epsilon}^{-1} \otimes \Sigma_{\epsilon \epsilon}^{-1}\right)^{\prime} . \tag{D-37}
\end{align*}
$$

where $U_{n r}, U_{d r}, F_{n r}$, and $F_{d r}$ have been defined in (D-28) and $\Sigma_{\kappa}=\boldsymbol{\kappa} \boldsymbol{\kappa}^{\prime}$. Let us now consider the derivative $\frac{\partial \tilde{\Sigma}_{\epsilon}^{-1} \hat{\epsilon}_{i t}}{\partial \operatorname{vec}\left(\Sigma_{\epsilon \epsilon}\right)^{\prime}}=\frac{\partial\left(\Sigma_{\epsilon} \Sigma_{\epsilon}^{-1} \hat{\epsilon}_{i t}\right)}{\partial \operatorname{vec}\left(\Sigma_{\epsilon \epsilon}\right)^{\prime}}=\frac{\partial\left(\Sigma_{\epsilon} \Sigma_{\epsilon}^{-1}{ }_{c}^{1} \mathrm{r}_{i t}\right)}{\partial \operatorname{vec}\left(\Sigma_{\epsilon \epsilon}\right)^{\prime}}-\frac{\partial\left(\Sigma_{\epsilon} \Sigma_{\epsilon}^{-1} \hat{\alpha}_{i} \hat{\alpha}_{i}\right)}{\partial \operatorname{vec}\left(\Sigma_{\epsilon \epsilon}\right)^{\prime}}$. The total differential of $\Sigma_{\epsilon} \Sigma_{\epsilon \epsilon}^{-1} \kappa \hat{\alpha}_{i}$ is given by:

$$
\begin{equation*}
d\left(\Sigma_{\epsilon} \Sigma_{\epsilon \epsilon}^{-1} \boldsymbol{\kappa} \hat{\alpha}_{i}\right)=d\left(\Sigma_{\epsilon}\right) \Sigma_{\epsilon \epsilon}^{-1} \boldsymbol{\kappa} \hat{\alpha}_{i}+\Sigma_{\epsilon} d\left(\Sigma_{\epsilon \epsilon}^{-1}\right) \boldsymbol{\kappa} \hat{\alpha}_{i}+\Sigma_{\epsilon} \Sigma_{\epsilon \epsilon}^{-1} \boldsymbol{\kappa} d\left(\hat{\alpha}_{i}\right) . \tag{D-38}
\end{equation*}
$$

Now, as defined earlier, $\Sigma_{\epsilon}=\left(\operatorname{dg}\left(\Sigma_{\epsilon \epsilon}\right)\right)^{1 / 2}$, hence

$$
\begin{align*}
\frac{\partial\left(\Sigma_{\epsilon}\right) \Sigma_{\epsilon}^{-1} \boldsymbol{\kappa} \hat{\alpha}_{i}}{\partial \operatorname{vec}\left(\Sigma_{\epsilon \epsilon}\right)^{\prime}} & =\frac{1}{2}\left(\boldsymbol{\kappa}^{\prime} \hat{\alpha}_{i} \Sigma_{\epsilon \epsilon}^{-1} \otimes I_{m}\right) \operatorname{vec}\left(\left(\operatorname{dg}\left(\Sigma_{\epsilon \epsilon}\right)\right)^{-1 / 2}\right) \frac{\partial \operatorname{vec}\left(\Sigma_{\epsilon \epsilon}\right)}{\partial \operatorname{vec}\left(\Sigma_{\epsilon \epsilon}\right)^{\prime}} \\
& =\frac{1}{2}\left(\boldsymbol{\kappa}^{\prime} \hat{\alpha}_{i} \Sigma_{\epsilon \epsilon}^{-1} \otimes I_{m}\right) \operatorname{vec}\left(\left(\operatorname{dg}\left(\Sigma_{\epsilon \epsilon}\right)\right)^{-1 / 2}\right)^{\prime} \tag{D-39}
\end{align*}
$$

Now, consider the second term of the differential given in (D-38). It can be shown that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{\Sigma_{\epsilon} \partial\left(\Sigma_{\epsilon \epsilon}^{-1}\right) \boldsymbol{\kappa} \hat{\alpha}_{i}}{\partial \operatorname{vec}\left(\Sigma_{\epsilon \epsilon}\right)^{\prime}}=-\left(\kappa \hat{\alpha}_{i} \otimes \Sigma_{\epsilon}^{\prime}\right)^{\prime}\left(\Sigma_{\epsilon \epsilon}^{-1} \otimes \Sigma_{\epsilon \epsilon}^{-1}\right) \frac{\partial \operatorname{vec}\left(\Sigma_{\epsilon \epsilon}\right)}{\partial \operatorname{vec}\left(\Sigma_{\epsilon \epsilon}\right)^{\prime}}=-\left(\kappa \hat{\alpha}_{i} \otimes \Sigma_{\epsilon}^{\prime}\right)^{\prime}\left(\Sigma_{\epsilon \epsilon}^{-1} \otimes \Sigma_{\epsilon \epsilon}^{-1}\right) \tag{D-40}
\end{equation*}
$$

Now consider the third term in the total differential in (D-38). From (D-37) we can conclude that

$$
\begin{align*}
\frac{\Sigma_{\epsilon} \Sigma_{\epsilon \epsilon}^{-1} \boldsymbol{\kappa} \partial\left(\hat{\alpha}_{i}\right)}{\partial \operatorname{vec}\left(\Sigma_{\epsilon \epsilon}\right)^{\prime}}=\frac{\Sigma_{\epsilon} \Sigma_{\epsilon \epsilon}^{-1} \boldsymbol{\kappa}}{2 U_{d r}^{2}} \sum_{t=1}^{p} & {\left[\left(U_{n r}^{2}-U_{d r} F_{d r}\right) \operatorname{vec}\left(\boldsymbol{\kappa} \mathbf{r}_{i t}^{\prime}+\mathbf{r}_{i t} \boldsymbol{\kappa}^{\prime}\right)^{\prime}\right.} \\
& \left.+\left(U_{d r} F_{n r}-U_{n r} F_{d r}\right) \operatorname{vec}\left(\Sigma_{\kappa}\right)^{\prime}\right]\left(\Sigma_{\epsilon \epsilon}^{-1} \otimes \Sigma_{\epsilon \epsilon}^{-1}\right)^{\prime} \tag{D-41}
\end{align*}
$$

Combining (D-39), (D-40), and (D-41) we obtain

$$
\begin{align*}
& \frac{\partial \tilde{\Sigma}_{\epsilon \epsilon}^{-1} \hat{\boldsymbol{\epsilon}}_{i t}}{\partial \operatorname{vec}\left(\Sigma_{\epsilon \epsilon}\right)^{\prime}}=\left[\left(\epsilon_{i t}^{\prime} \Sigma_{\epsilon \epsilon}^{-1} \otimes I_{m}\right) \operatorname{vec}\left(\left(\operatorname{dg}\left(\Sigma_{\epsilon \epsilon}\right)\right)^{-1 / 2}\right)^{\prime}-\left(\epsilon_{i t} \otimes \Sigma_{\epsilon}^{\prime}\right)^{\prime}\left(\Sigma_{\epsilon \epsilon}^{-1} \otimes \Sigma_{\epsilon \epsilon}^{-1}\right)^{\prime}\right] \\
& -\frac{\Sigma_{\epsilon \epsilon}^{-1} \boldsymbol{\kappa}}{2\left(U_{d r}\right)^{2}} \sum_{t=1}^{p}\left[\left(U_{n r}^{2}-U_{d r} F_{d r}\right) \operatorname{vec}\left(\boldsymbol{\kappa} \mathbf{r}_{i t}^{\prime}+\mathbf{r}_{i t} \boldsymbol{\kappa}^{\prime}\right)^{\prime}+\left(U_{d r} F_{n r}-U_{n r} F_{d r}\right) \operatorname{vec}\left(\Sigma_{\kappa}\right)^{\prime}\right]\left(\Sigma_{\epsilon \epsilon}^{-1} \otimes \Sigma_{\epsilon \epsilon}^{-1}\right)^{\prime} \tag{D-42}
\end{align*}
$$

Finally, let consider the derivative of $\overline{\mathcal{Z}}_{i}^{\prime} \bar{\delta}+\hat{\alpha}_{i}$ with respect to $\sigma_{\alpha}^{2}$. We have

$$
\begin{aligned}
\frac{\partial\left(\overline{\mathcal{Z}}_{i}^{\prime} \overline{\boldsymbol{\delta}}+\hat{\alpha}_{i}\right)}{\partial \sigma_{\alpha}^{2}} & =\frac{\partial \hat{\alpha}_{i}}{\partial \sigma_{\alpha}^{2}}=\frac{\partial}{\partial \sigma_{\alpha}^{2}}\left[\frac{\int \alpha \exp (.) \phi(\alpha) d \alpha}{\int \exp (.) \phi(\alpha) d \alpha}\right]= \\
& =\frac{\left[\int \alpha \exp (.) \frac{\partial \phi(\alpha)}{\partial \sigma_{\alpha}^{2}} d \alpha\right]\left[\int \exp (.) \phi(\alpha) d \alpha\right]-\left[\int \alpha \exp (.) \phi(\alpha) d \alpha\right]\left[\int \exp (.) \frac{\partial \phi(\alpha)}{\partial \sigma_{\alpha}^{2}} d \alpha\right]}{\left[\int \exp (.) \phi(\alpha) d \alpha\right]^{2}} .
\end{aligned}
$$

Given that $\frac{\partial \phi(\alpha)}{\partial \sigma_{\alpha}^{2}}=-\frac{1}{2 \sigma_{\alpha}^{2}} \phi(\alpha)+\frac{\alpha^{2}}{2 \sigma_{\alpha}^{4}} \phi(\alpha)$, the above after simplification reduces to

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{\partial\left(\overline{\mathcal{Z}}_{i}^{\prime} \bar{\delta}+\hat{\alpha}_{i}\right)}{\partial \sigma_{\alpha}^{2}}=\frac{1}{2 \sigma_{\alpha}^{4} U_{d r}^{2}}\left(U_{d r} F_{n r}-U_{n r} F_{d r}\right), \tag{D-43}
\end{equation*}
$$

and we can write $\frac{\partial \tilde{\Sigma}_{\epsilon_{c}}^{-1} \epsilon_{i t}}{\sigma_{\alpha}^{2}}$ as

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{\partial \tilde{\Sigma}_{\epsilon \epsilon}^{-1} \hat{\epsilon}_{i t}}{\partial \operatorname{vec}\left(\Sigma_{\epsilon \epsilon}\right)^{\prime}}=-\frac{\tilde{\Sigma}_{\epsilon \epsilon}^{-1} \kappa \partial\left(\hat{\alpha}_{i}\right)}{\partial \sigma_{\alpha}^{2}}=-\frac{\tilde{\Sigma}_{\epsilon \epsilon}^{-1} \kappa}{2 \sigma_{\alpha}^{4} U_{d r}^{2}}\left(U_{d r} F_{n r}-U_{n r} F_{d r}\right) . \tag{D-44}
\end{equation*}
$$

D.3. Derivative of $\mathcal{L}_{i(p) 3 \Theta_{3}}$ with respect to $\Theta_{1}$ and $\Theta_{2}$

As stated earlier in order to construct error corrected standard errors of the structural parameters we also need sample analogs of $\mathbb{L}_{3 \Theta_{3} \Theta_{1}}, \mathbb{L}_{3 \Theta_{3} \Theta_{2}}$, and $\mathbb{L}_{3 \Theta_{3} \Theta_{3}}$ to construct $B_{*}$ in (D-9). While it is straightforward to compute sample analog of $\mathbb{L}_{3 \Theta_{3} \Theta_{3}}$, computation of
sample analogs of $\mathbb{L}_{3 \Theta_{3} \Theta_{1}}$ and $\mathbb{L}_{3 \Theta_{3} \Theta_{2}}$ needs some work. Here we derive the derivative of $\mathcal{L}_{i(p) 3 \Theta_{3}}\left(\Theta_{1}, \Theta_{2}, \Theta_{2}\right)$ with respect to $\Theta_{1}$ and $\Theta_{2}$. Now, we know that

$$
\begin{align*}
\frac{\partial \mathcal{L}_{i(p) 3 \Theta_{3}}}{\partial \Theta_{j}^{\prime}}=\sum_{t=1}^{p} \frac{\partial \mathcal{L}_{i t 3 \Theta_{3}}}{\partial \Theta_{j}^{\prime}} & =\sum_{t=1}^{p} \frac{\partial}{\partial \Theta_{j}^{\prime}} I_{i t}\left[\mathbb{X}_{i t}^{R}\left(\Theta_{1}, \hat{\Theta}_{2}\right)\left(R_{i t}-\mathbb{X}_{i t}^{R}(.)^{\prime} \Theta_{3}\right)\right] \\
& =\sum_{t=1}^{p} I_{i t}\left[\frac{\mathbb{X}_{i t}^{R}(.)}{\partial \Theta_{j}^{\prime}}\left(R_{i t}-\mathbb{X}_{i t}^{R}(.)^{\prime} \hat{\Theta}_{3}\right)+\mathbb{X}_{i t}^{R}\left(\hat{\Theta}_{1}, \hat{\Theta}_{2}\right) \frac{\mathbb{X}_{i t}^{R}(.)^{\prime}}{\partial \Theta_{j}^{\prime}} \hat{\Theta}_{3}\right] j \in\{1,2\}, \tag{D-45}
\end{align*}
$$

where

$$
\mathbb{X}_{i t}^{R}\left(\hat{\Theta}_{1}, \hat{\Theta}_{2}\right)=\left[\begin{array}{c}
\mathcal{X}_{i t}^{R} \\
F_{i t}\left(\overline{\mathcal{Z}}_{i}^{\prime} \bar{\delta}+\hat{\alpha}_{i}\right) \\
\left(1-F_{i t}\right)\left(\overline{\mathcal{Z}}_{i}^{\prime} \bar{\delta}+\hat{\alpha}_{i}\right) \\
F_{i t} \Sigma_{\epsilon \epsilon}^{-1} \hat{\epsilon}_{i t} \\
\left(1-F_{i t}\right) \Sigma_{\epsilon \epsilon}^{-1} \hat{\boldsymbol{\epsilon}}_{i t} \\
F_{i t} C_{11}\left(\Theta_{1}, \Theta_{2}\right)_{i t} \\
\left(1-F_{i t}\right) C_{01}\left(\Theta_{1}, \Theta_{2}\right)_{i t} \\
F_{i t} C_{12}\left(\Theta_{1}, \Theta_{2}\right)_{i t} \\
\left(1-F_{i t}\right) C_{02}\left(\Theta_{1}, \Theta_{2}\right)_{i t}
\end{array}\right] .
$$

And $\mathcal{X}_{i t}^{R}=\left\{\mathcal{X}_{1 i t}^{R \prime}, \mathcal{X}_{0 i t}^{R \prime}\right\}^{\prime}$ where $\mathcal{X}_{1 i t}^{R}$ and $\mathcal{X}_{0 i t}^{R}$ have been defined in equation (3.5) in the main text.

We know that $\frac{\mathcal{X}_{i t}^{R}}{\Theta_{1}^{\prime}}=\frac{\mathcal{X}_{i}^{R}}{\Theta_{2}^{\prime}}=\mathbf{0}$, that $\frac{\overline{\mathcal{Z}}_{i}^{\prime} \bar{\delta}+\hat{\alpha}_{i}}{\Theta_{2}^{\prime}}=\frac{\Sigma_{\epsilon \epsilon}^{-1} \hat{\epsilon}_{i t}}{\Theta_{2}^{\prime}}=\mathbf{0}$ and $\frac{\overline{\mathcal{Z}}_{i}^{\prime} \bar{\delta}+\hat{\alpha}_{i}}{\Theta_{1}^{\prime}}$ and $\frac{\Sigma_{\epsilon}{ }^{-1} \hat{\epsilon}_{i t}}{\Theta_{1}^{\prime}}$ have been derived above. Here we derive the derivatives of the remaining correction terms, $C_{11}, C_{12}$, $C_{01}$, and $C_{02}$ with respect to $\Theta_{1}$ and $\Theta_{2}$. We have

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{\partial C_{j k}\left(\Theta_{1}, \Theta_{2}\right)_{i t}}{\partial \Theta_{1}^{\prime}}=\frac{\partial C_{j k}\left(\Theta_{1}, \Theta_{2}\right)_{i t}}{\partial \varphi_{i t}} \frac{\partial \mathbb{X}_{i t}^{F \prime} \Theta_{2 F}}{\partial \Theta_{1}^{\prime}}+\frac{\partial C_{j k}\left(\Theta_{1}, \Theta_{2}\right)_{i t}}{\partial \gamma_{i t}} \frac{\partial \mathbb{X}_{i t}^{I \prime} \Theta_{2 I}}{\partial \Theta_{1}^{\prime}}, \quad j \in\{0,1\}, k \in\{1,2\} . \tag{D-46}
\end{equation*}
$$

Given the functional form of $C_{j k}\left(\Theta_{1}, \Theta_{2}\right)$ in equations (3.19) and (3.20), its derivative with respect to $\varphi_{i t}$ and $\gamma_{i t}$ can be easily obtained. The partial derivatives $\frac{\partial \mathbb{X}_{i_{t}^{\prime}}^{\prime}}{\partial \Theta_{1}^{\prime}}$ and $\frac{\partial \mathbb{X}_{i t}^{\prime \prime}}{\partial \Theta_{1}^{\prime}}$ have been worked out above. Now consider the derivative of $C_{j k}\left(\Theta_{1}, \Theta_{2}\right)$ with respect to

$$
\Theta_{2}=\left\{\Theta_{2 F}^{\prime}, \Theta_{2 I}^{\prime}, \varrho_{\zeta v}\right\}^{\prime} .
$$

$$
\frac{\partial C_{j k}\left(\Theta_{1}, \Theta_{2}\right)_{i t}}{\partial \Theta_{2}^{\prime}}=\left[\begin{array}{c}
\frac{\partial C_{j k}\left(\Theta_{1}, \Theta_{2}\right)_{i t}}{\partial \varphi_{i t}} \frac{\partial \mathbb{X}_{i t}^{F_{i t}^{\prime}} \Theta_{2 F}}{\partial \Theta_{2 F}}  \tag{D-47}\\
\frac{\partial C_{j k}\left(\Theta_{1}, \Theta_{2}\right)_{i t}}{\partial \mathbb{X}_{i t}^{I \prime}} \frac{\partial \Theta_{i t}}{\partial \Theta_{2 I}} \\
\frac{\partial C_{j k}\left(\Theta_{1}, \Theta_{2}\right)_{i t}}{\partial \varrho_{\zeta v}}
\end{array}\right]^{\prime}=\left[\begin{array}{c}
\frac{\partial C_{j k}\left(\Theta_{1}, \Theta_{2}\right)_{i t}}{\partial \varphi_{i t}} \mathbb{X}_{i t}^{F} \\
\frac{\partial C_{j k}\left(\Theta_{1}, \Theta_{2}\right)_{i t}}{\partial \gamma_{i t}} \mathbb{X}_{i t}^{I} \\
\frac{\partial C_{j k}\left(\Theta_{1}, \Theta_{2}\right)_{i t}}{\partial \varrho_{\zeta v}}
\end{array}\right]^{\prime}
$$

Again, given the functional form of $C_{j k}\left(\Theta_{1}, \Theta_{2}\right), \frac{\partial C_{j k}\left(\Theta_{1}, \Theta_{2}\right)_{i t}}{\partial \varphi_{i t}}$ and $\frac{\partial C_{j k}\left(\Theta_{1}, \Theta_{2}\right)_{i t}}{\partial \gamma_{i t}}$ can be easily computed. We note that, depending on the particular combination of $j$ and $k$, the derivatives stated above involve taking derivatives of $\operatorname{Pr}\left(F_{i t}=1, I_{i t}=1\right)$ and $\operatorname{Pr}\left(F_{i t}=0, I_{i t}=1\right)$ with respect to $\varphi_{i t}, \gamma_{i t}$ and $\varrho_{\zeta v}$, and these are stated in Greene (2002).

## APPENDIX E: ESTIMATION OF AVERAGE PARTIAL EFFECTS

In this section we discuss estimation of Average Partial Effects (APE) and testing hypothesis about the APEs for the structural equations.

## E.1. Average Partial Effects for the Second Stage

## E.1.1. Estimation

In the second stage, as discussed earlier, we jointly estimate the parameters of Innovation and Financial Constraint equations,

$$
\begin{aligned}
I_{t} & =1\left\{I_{t}^{*}>0\right\}=1\left\{\mathcal{X}_{t}^{I \prime} \gamma+\theta \hat{\tilde{\alpha}}+\Omega_{v \epsilon} \tilde{\Sigma}_{\epsilon \epsilon}^{-1} \hat{\epsilon}_{t}+\tilde{v}_{t}>0\right\} \\
F_{t} & =1\left\{F_{t}^{*}>0\right\}=1\left\{\mathcal{X}_{t}^{F \prime} \varphi+\lambda \hat{\tilde{\alpha}}+\Omega_{\zeta \epsilon} \tilde{\Sigma}_{\epsilon \epsilon}^{-1} \hat{\epsilon}_{t}+\tilde{\zeta}_{t}>0\right\}
\end{aligned}
$$

given in equations (3.12) and (3.13) in the main text above. In our discussion of the identification of structural parameters of interest and the APE for nonlinear model in Appendix A, we had shown how to estimate the APE of covariates for the unconditional probability of being financially constrained or being an innovator.

We may also be interested in the APE of a variable on the conditional probability of an event, or compare the APE of a variable on the probability of an event conditional on two mutually exclusive events. For example, we may be interested in the marginal effect of $w$, say long-term debt to asset ratio, on the probability of a firm being an innovator, $I_{t}=1$,
conditional on it being financially constrained, $F_{t}=1$, as compared to the APE of $w$, on the probability of $I_{t}=1$, conditional on $F_{t}=0$. We know that for a firm $i$ in time period $t$

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \operatorname{Pr}\left(I_{t}=1 \mid F_{t}=1, \hat{\tilde{\alpha}}, \hat{\boldsymbol{\epsilon}}_{t}\right)=\frac{\operatorname{Pr}\left(I_{t}=1, F_{t}=1 \mid \hat{\tilde{\alpha}}, \hat{\boldsymbol{\epsilon}}_{t}\right)}{\operatorname{Pr}\left(F_{t}=1 \mid \hat{\tilde{\alpha}}, \hat{\epsilon}_{t}\right)}=\frac{\Phi_{2}\left(\varphi_{t}\left(\hat{\tilde{\alpha}}, \hat{\boldsymbol{\epsilon}}_{t}\right), \gamma_{t}\left(\hat{\tilde{\alpha}}, \hat{\boldsymbol{\epsilon}}_{t}\right), \varrho_{\zeta v}\right)}{\Phi\left(\varphi_{t}\left(\hat{\tilde{\alpha}}, \hat{\epsilon}_{t}\right)\right)} \\
& \operatorname{Pr}\left(I_{t}=1 \mid F_{t}=0, \hat{\tilde{\alpha}}, \hat{\boldsymbol{\epsilon}}_{t}\right)=\frac{\operatorname{Pr}\left(I_{t}=1, F_{t}=0 \mid \hat{\tilde{\alpha}}, \hat{\boldsymbol{\epsilon}}_{t}\right)}{\operatorname{Pr}\left(F_{t}=0 \mid \hat{\tilde{\alpha}}, \hat{\boldsymbol{\epsilon}}_{t}\right)}=\frac{\Phi_{2}\left(\gamma_{t}\left(\hat{\tilde{\alpha}}, \hat{\boldsymbol{\epsilon}}_{t}\right),-\varphi_{t}\left(\hat{\tilde{\alpha}}, \hat{\boldsymbol{\epsilon}}_{t}\right),-\varrho_{\zeta v}\right)}{1-\Phi\left(\varphi_{t}\left(\tilde{\tilde{\alpha}}, \hat{\boldsymbol{\epsilon}}_{t}\right)\right)},
\end{aligned}
$$

where $\Phi_{2}$ is the cumulative distribution function of a standard bivariate normal and

$$
\varphi_{t}\left(\hat{\tilde{\alpha}}, \hat{\boldsymbol{\epsilon}}_{t}\right)=\mathcal{X}_{t}^{F \prime} \varphi+\lambda \hat{\tilde{\alpha}}+\Omega_{\zeta \epsilon} \tilde{\Sigma}_{\epsilon \epsilon}^{-1} \hat{\epsilon}_{t}, \text { and } \gamma_{t}\left(\hat{\tilde{\alpha}}, \hat{\boldsymbol{\epsilon}}_{t}\right)=\mathcal{X}_{t}^{I \prime} \gamma+\theta \hat{\tilde{\alpha}}+\Omega_{v \epsilon} \tilde{\Sigma}_{\epsilon \epsilon}^{-1} \hat{\boldsymbol{\epsilon}}_{t} .
$$

Hence, for a firm $i$ we have

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{\partial \operatorname{Pr}\left(I_{t}=1 \mid F_{t}=1\right)}{\partial w}=\int \frac{\partial}{\partial w}\left(\frac{\Phi_{2}\left(\varphi_{t}, \gamma_{t}, \varrho_{\zeta v}\right)}{\Phi\left(\varphi_{t}\right)}\right) d F_{\hat{\hat{\alpha}}, \hat{\epsilon}} \tag{E-1}
\end{equation*}
$$

If $w$ belongs to both the specifications, $\varphi_{t}$ and $\gamma_{t}$, then the above involves taking derivative of CDF of a standard bivariate normal with respect to $\varphi_{t}$ and $\gamma_{t}$. It can be shown that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{\partial}{\partial w}\left(\frac{\Phi_{2}\left(\varphi_{t}, \gamma_{t}, \varrho_{\zeta v}\right)}{\Phi\left(\varphi_{t}\right)}\right)=\frac{1}{\Phi\left(\varphi_{t}\right)}\left[g_{I} \gamma_{w}+\left(g_{F}-\Phi_{2}\left(\varphi_{t}, \gamma_{t}, \varrho_{\zeta v}\right) \frac{\phi\left(\varphi_{t}\right)}{\Phi\left(\varphi_{t}\right)}\right) \varphi_{w}\right] \tag{E-2}
\end{equation*}
$$

where

$$
\begin{equation*}
g_{F}=\phi\left(\varphi_{t}\right) \Phi\left(\frac{\gamma_{t}-\varrho_{\zeta v} \varphi_{t}}{\sqrt{1-\varrho_{\zeta v}^{2}}}\right) \text { and } g_{I}=\phi\left(\gamma_{t}\right) \Phi\left(\frac{\varphi_{t}-\varrho_{\zeta v} \gamma_{t}}{\sqrt{1-\varrho_{\zeta v}^{2}}}\right) . \tag{E-3}
\end{equation*}
$$

The derivatives of the other conditional probabilities with respect to $\varphi_{t}$ and $\gamma_{t}$ can be found in Greene (2002). Once the integrand in (E-1) is estimated at $\mathcal{X}_{t}^{F}=\overline{\mathcal{X}}^{F}$ and $\mathcal{X}_{t}^{I}=\overline{\mathcal{X}}^{I}$, given the estimates $\hat{\tilde{\tilde{\alpha}}}_{i}$ and $\hat{\hat{\boldsymbol{\epsilon}}}_{i t}$, the APE of $w$ on the conditional probabilities are estimated by taking an average over all firm-year observations.

## E.1.2. Hypothesis Testing

To test various hypothesis in order to draw inferences about the APE's we need to compute the standard errors of their estimates. From (A-18) in Appendix A we know that estimated APE of $w$ on the unconditional probability of being, say, financially constrained for firm $i$ in time period $t$ is given by

$$
\frac{\partial \widehat{\operatorname{Pr}}\left(F_{t}=1\right)}{\partial w}=\frac{1}{\sum_{i=1}^{N} T_{i}} \sum_{i=1}^{N} \sum_{t=1}^{T_{i}} \hat{\varphi}_{w} \phi\left(\overline{\mathbb{X}}_{i t}^{F^{\prime}} \underline{\hat{\varphi}}\right),
$$

where $\overline{\mathbb{X}}_{i t}^{F}=\left\{\overline{\mathcal{X}}^{F \prime}, \hat{\tilde{\tilde{\alpha}}}_{i},\left(\tilde{\Sigma}_{\epsilon \epsilon}^{-1} \hat{\hat{\epsilon}}_{i t}\right)^{\prime}\right\}^{\prime}$ and $\underline{\hat{\varphi}}=\left\{\hat{\varphi}^{\prime}, \hat{\lambda}, \hat{\Omega}_{\zeta \epsilon}^{\prime}\right\}^{\prime}$. Since each of the $\hat{\varphi}_{w} \phi\left(\overline{\mathbb{X}}_{i t}^{F^{\prime}} \underline{\hat{\varphi}}\right)$ is a function of $\underline{\hat{\varphi}}$ the variance of $\frac{\partial \widehat{\operatorname{Pr}}\left(F_{t}=1\right)}{\partial w}$ will be a function of the variance of the estimate of $\underline{\varphi}$. Now, we know that by the linear approximation approach (delta method), the asymptotic covariance matrix of $\frac{\partial \widehat{\operatorname{Pr}}\left(F_{t}=1\right)}{\partial w}$ is given by

$$
\begin{equation*}
\text { Asy. } \operatorname{Var}\left[\frac{\partial \widehat{\operatorname{Pr}}\left(F_{t}=1\right)}{\partial w}\right]=\left[\frac{1}{\sum_{i=1}^{N} T_{i}} \sum_{i=1}^{N} \sum_{t=1}^{T_{i}} \frac{\partial \hat{\varphi}_{w} \phi\left(\overline{\mathbb{X}}_{i t}^{F^{\prime}} \hat{\underline{\varphi}}\right)}{\partial \underline{\underline{\varphi}}^{\prime}}\right] V_{2 F}^{*}\left[\frac{1}{\sum_{i=1}^{N} T_{i}} \sum_{i=1}^{N} \sum_{t=1}^{T_{i}} \frac{\partial \hat{\varphi}_{w} \phi\left(\overline{\mathbb{X}}_{i t}^{F^{\prime}} \hat{\underline{\varphi}}\right)}{\partial \hat{\underline{\varphi}}^{\prime}}\right]^{\prime}, \tag{E-4}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $V_{2 F}^{*}$ is the second stage error adjusted covariance matrix, shown in appendix D , of $\underline{\hat{\varphi}}$. In the RHS of (E-4)

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{\partial \hat{\varphi}_{w} \phi\left(\overline{\mathbb{X}}_{i t}^{F^{\prime}} \hat{\underline{\varphi}}\right)}{\partial \underline{\varphi}^{\prime}}=\phi\left(\overline{\mathbb{X}}_{i t}^{F^{\prime}} \underline{\hat{\varphi}}\right)\left[e_{w}-\left(\hat{\varphi}^{\prime} \overline{\mathbb{X}}_{i t}^{F}\right) \hat{\varphi}_{w} \overline{\mathbb{X}}_{i t}^{F^{\prime}}\right] \tag{E-5}
\end{equation*}
$$

where and $e_{w}$ is a row vector having the dimension of $\underline{\varphi}^{\prime}$ and with 1 at the position of $\varphi_{w}$ in $\underline{\varphi}$ and zeros elsewhere.

If $w$ is a dummy variable then from (A-21) we know that the estimated APE of $w$ on the probability of being financially constrained in time period $t$, given $\mathcal{X}_{t}^{F}=\overline{\mathcal{X}}^{F}$ is given by

$$
\begin{aligned}
\Delta_{w} \operatorname{Pr}\left(F_{t}=1\right) & =\frac{1}{\sum_{i=1}^{N} T_{i}} \sum_{i=1}^{N} \sum_{t=1}^{T_{i}} \Phi\left(\overline{\mathcal{X}}_{-w}^{F}, w=1, \hat{\tilde{\tilde{\alpha}}}_{i}, \hat{\hat{\boldsymbol{\epsilon}}}_{i t}\right)-\Phi\left(\overline{\mathcal{X}}_{-w}^{F}, w=0, \hat{\tilde{\tilde{\alpha}}}_{i}, \hat{\boldsymbol{\epsilon}}_{i t}\right) \\
& =\frac{1}{\sum_{i=1}^{N} T_{i}} \sum_{i=1}^{N} \sum_{t=1}^{T_{i}} \Delta_{w} \Phi_{i t}(.)
\end{aligned}
$$

To obtain the variance of the above, again by the delta method we have

$$
\begin{equation*}
\text { Asy. } \operatorname{Var} \Delta_{w} \operatorname{Pr}\left(F_{t}=1\right)=\left[\frac{1}{\sum_{i=1}^{N} T_{i}} \sum_{i=1}^{N} \sum_{t=1}^{T_{i}} \frac{\partial \Delta \Phi_{i t}(.)}{\partial \underline{\hat{\varphi}}}\right]^{\prime} V_{2 f}^{*}\left[\frac{1}{\sum_{i=1}^{N} T_{i}} \sum_{i=1}^{N} \sum_{t=1}^{T_{i}} \frac{\partial \Delta \Phi_{i t}(.)}{\partial \underline{\hat{\varphi}}}\right] \tag{E-6}
\end{equation*}
$$

where

$$
\frac{\partial \Delta \Phi_{i t}(.)}{\partial \underline{\hat{\varphi}}}=\frac{\partial \hat{\Phi}_{i t}(., w=1)}{\partial \underline{\hat{\varphi}}}-\frac{\partial \Phi_{i t}(., w=0)}{\partial \underline{\hat{\varphi}}}=\phi_{i t}(., w=1)\left[\begin{array}{c}
\overline{\mathbb{X}}_{i t_{-w}}^{F} \\
1
\end{array}\right]-\phi_{i t}(., w=0)\left[\begin{array}{c}
\overline{\mathbb{X}}_{i t_{-w}}^{F} \\
0
\end{array}\right] .
$$

Substituting the above in (E-6) gives the asymptotic variance of the APE of the dummy variable $w$.

Delta method can also be applied for to obtain the asymptotic variance of the APE's of the continuous or dummy variable on the conditional probability of say being an innovator given the firm is financially constrained or not financially constrained. Let $\overline{\mathbb{X}}_{2 i t}=\left\{\overline{\mathbb{X}}_{i t}^{F^{\prime}}, \overline{\mathbb{X}}_{i t}^{I^{\prime}}\right\}^{\prime}$ and $\Theta_{2}=\left\{\underline{\varphi}^{\prime}, \underline{\gamma}^{\prime}, \varrho_{\zeta v}\right\}^{\prime}$, where $\overline{\mathbb{X}}_{i t}^{I \prime}=\left\{\overline{\mathcal{X}}^{I^{\prime}}, \hat{\hat{\tilde{\alpha}}},,\left(\tilde{\Sigma}_{\epsilon \epsilon}^{-1} \hat{\hat{\epsilon}}_{i t}\right)^{\prime}\right\}^{\prime}$ and $\underline{\gamma}=\left\{\boldsymbol{\gamma}^{\prime}, \theta, \Omega_{v \epsilon}^{\prime}\right\}^{\prime}$, and denote the right hand side of (E-2) as $\Lambda_{(I=1 \mid F=1), w}\left(\overline{\mathbb{X}}_{2 i t}, \Theta_{2}\right)$. Then the APE of $w$ on the conditional probability of being an innovator given that the firm is financially constrained is given by

$$
\frac{\partial \widehat{\operatorname{Pr}}\left(I_{t}=1 \mid F_{t}=1\right)}{\partial w}=\frac{1}{\sum_{i=1}^{N} T_{i}} \sum_{i=1}^{N} \sum_{t=1}^{T_{i}} \Lambda_{(I=1 \mid F=1), w}\left(\overline{\mathbb{X}}_{2 i t}, \hat{\Theta}_{2}\right)
$$

By the delta method we know that the asymptotic variance of $\frac{\partial \widehat{\operatorname{Pr}}\left(I_{t}=1 \mid F_{t}=1\right)}{\partial w}$ is given by

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left[\frac{1}{\sum_{i=1}^{N} T_{i}} \sum_{i=1}^{N} \sum_{t=1}^{T_{i}} \frac{\partial \Lambda_{(I=1 \mid F=1), w}\left(\overline{\mathbb{X}}_{2 i t}, \hat{\Theta}_{2}\right)}{\partial \Theta_{2}^{\prime}}\right] V_{2}^{*}\left[\frac{1}{\sum_{i=1}^{N} T_{i}} \sum_{i=1}^{N} \sum_{t=1}^{T_{i}} \frac{\partial \Lambda_{(I=1 \mid F=1), w}\left(\overline{\mathbb{X}}_{2 i t}, \hat{\Theta}_{2}\right)}{\partial \Theta_{2}^{\prime}}\right]^{\prime}, \tag{E-7}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $V_{2}^{*}$ is second stage error corrected covariance matrix of $\hat{\Theta}_{2}$. The derivative of $\Lambda_{(s=1 \mid f=1), w}\left(\overline{\mathbb{X}}_{2 i t}, \hat{\Theta}_{2}\right)$ with respect to the second stage parameters, $\Theta_{2}$, can easily obtained, even though the algebra is a bit messy.

## E.2. Average Partial Effects for the Third Stage

One of the purposes of this exercise is to measure the effect of financial constraints, $F_{t}=1$, on $\mathrm{R} \& \mathrm{D}$ expenditure. For a firm $i$ in time period $t$, given $\mathcal{X}_{t}=\overline{\mathcal{X}}$, where $\mathcal{X}_{t}$ is the union of elements appearing in $\mathcal{X}_{t}^{R}, \mathcal{X}_{t}^{F}$, and $\mathcal{X}_{t}^{I}$, the APE of financial constraint on $\mathrm{R} \& \mathrm{D}$ intensity is computed as the difference in the expected $R \& D$ expenditure between the two regimes, financially constrained and non-financially constrained, averaged over $\hat{\tilde{\alpha}}$ and $\hat{\boldsymbol{\epsilon}}$. The conditional, conditional on being an innovator ( $s_{i t}=1$ ), APE of financial constraint on $R \& D$ expenditure is given by

$$
\begin{align*}
\Delta_{F} \mathrm{E}\left(R_{t} \mid \overline{\mathcal{X}}\right) & =\int \mathrm{E}\left(R_{1 t} \mid \overline{\mathcal{X}}, F_{t}=1, I_{t}=1, \hat{\tilde{\alpha}}, \hat{\boldsymbol{\epsilon}}\right) d F_{\hat{\tilde{\alpha}}, \hat{\boldsymbol{\epsilon}}} \\
& -\int \mathrm{E}\left(R_{0 t} \mid \overline{\mathcal{X}}, F_{t}=0, I_{t}=1, \hat{\tilde{\alpha}}, \hat{\boldsymbol{\epsilon}}\right) d F_{\hat{\tilde{\alpha}}, \hat{\epsilon}} . \tag{E-8}
\end{align*}
$$

From the discussion of the third stage estimation we know that for a firm $i$

$$
\begin{align*}
& \mathrm{E}\left(R_{1 t} \mid \overline{\mathcal{X}}, F_{t}=1, I_{t}=1, \hat{\tilde{\tilde{\alpha}}}, \hat{\boldsymbol{\epsilon}}_{t}\right)= \\
& \beta_{f}+\overline{\mathcal{X}}^{R \prime} \boldsymbol{\beta}_{1}+\mu_{1} \hat{\tilde{\alpha}}+\Omega_{\eta 1 \epsilon} \tilde{\Sigma}_{\epsilon \epsilon}^{-1} \hat{\boldsymbol{\epsilon}}_{t}+\Gamma_{\eta 1 \zeta} C_{11}\left(\hat{\tilde{\alpha}}, \hat{\boldsymbol{\epsilon}}_{t}\right)+\Gamma_{\eta 1 v} C_{12}\left(\hat{\tilde{\alpha}}, \hat{\boldsymbol{\epsilon}}_{t}\right) \tag{E-9}
\end{align*}
$$

if $F_{t}^{*}>0$, and

$$
\begin{align*}
& \mathrm{E}\left(R_{0 t} \mid \overline{\mathcal{X}}, F_{t}=0, I_{t}=1, \hat{\tilde{\alpha}}, \hat{\boldsymbol{\epsilon}}_{t}\right)= \\
& \overline{\mathcal{X}}_{t}^{R \prime} \beta_{0}+\mu_{0} \hat{\tilde{\alpha}}+\Omega_{\eta 0 \epsilon} \Sigma_{\epsilon \epsilon}^{-1} \hat{\epsilon}_{t}+\Gamma_{\eta 0 \zeta} C_{01}\left(\hat{\tilde{\alpha}}, \hat{\boldsymbol{\epsilon}}_{t}\right)+\Gamma_{\eta 0 v} C_{02}\left(\hat{\tilde{\alpha}}, \hat{\boldsymbol{\epsilon}}_{t}\right) \tag{E-10}
\end{align*}
$$

if $F_{t}^{*} \leq 0$, and where the correction terms - $C_{11}\left(\overline{\mathcal{X}}^{I}, \overline{\mathcal{X}}^{F}, \hat{\tilde{\alpha}}, \hat{\boldsymbol{\epsilon}}_{t}\right), C_{12}\left(\overline{\mathcal{X}}^{F}, \overline{\mathcal{X}}^{F}, \hat{\tilde{\alpha}}, \hat{\boldsymbol{\epsilon}}_{t}\right), C_{01}\left(\overline{\mathcal{X}}^{I}, \overline{\mathcal{X}}^{F}, \hat{\tilde{\alpha}}, \hat{\boldsymbol{\epsilon}}_{t}\right)$, and $C_{02}\left(\overline{\mathcal{X}}^{I}, \overline{\mathcal{X}}^{F}, \hat{\tilde{\alpha}}, \hat{\boldsymbol{\epsilon}}_{t}\right)$ - are defined at the given $\mathcal{X}_{t}^{I}=\overline{\mathcal{X}}^{I}$ and $\mathcal{X}_{t}^{F}=\overline{\mathcal{X}}^{F}$. Given the above, an estimate of the APE of financial constraint on R\&D intensity, can be obtained by taking the average of the difference in (E-9) and (E-10) over all firm-year observations for which $I_{t}=1$.

The unconditional APE's of all other variables in the specification are simply the coefficient estimates of the two regimes of the switching regression model.

## E.2.1. Hypothesis Testing

Since the APE of being financially constrained in the third stage switching regression model is a function of the correction terms constructed from the estimates of the seconds stage, the variance of the APE will be a function of the variances of the correction terms. Since the correction terms are in turn functions of the estimated coefficients in the second stage, the variance of the estimated APE be a function of the variance of the estimated second stage coefficients.

To see this, consider the the conditional APE of the financial constraint on the R\&D expenditure, which is given by

$$
\begin{align*}
\Delta_{F} \hat{\mathrm{E}}\left(R_{t} \mid \overline{\mathcal{X}}\right)= & \frac{1}{\sum_{i=1}^{N} T_{i}} \sum_{i=1}^{N} \sum_{t=1}^{T_{i}}\left[I _ { t } \left(\hat{\beta}_{f}+\overline{\mathcal{X}}^{R \prime}\left(\hat{\boldsymbol{\beta}}_{1}-\hat{\boldsymbol{\beta}}_{0}\right)+\left(\hat{\mu}_{1}-\hat{\mu}_{0}\right) \hat{\tilde{\tilde{\alpha}}}+\left(\hat{\Omega}_{\eta 1 \epsilon}-\hat{\Omega}_{\eta 0 \epsilon}\right) \hat{\tilde{\Sigma}}_{\epsilon \epsilon}^{-1} \hat{\hat{\epsilon}}_{t}\right.\right. \\
& \left.\left.+\widehat{\Gamma}_{\eta 1 \zeta} C_{11}\left(\hat{\hat{\tilde{\alpha}}}, \hat{\boldsymbol{\epsilon}}_{t}\right)+\widehat{\Gamma}_{\eta 1 v} C_{12}\left(\hat{\hat{\tilde{\alpha}}}, \hat{\hat{\boldsymbol{\epsilon}}}_{t}\right)-\widehat{\Gamma}_{\eta 0 \zeta} C_{01}\left(\hat{\hat{\tilde{\alpha}}}, \hat{\boldsymbol{\epsilon}}_{t}\right)-\widehat{\Gamma}_{\eta 0 v} C_{02}\left(\hat{\hat{\tilde{\alpha}}}, \hat{\hat{\boldsymbol{\epsilon}}}_{t}\right)\right)\right] \tag{E-11}
\end{align*}
$$

Let us denote the structural coefficients of our model as $\Theta_{s}=\left\{\Theta_{2}^{\prime}, \Theta_{3}^{\prime}\right\}^{\prime}$ where $\Theta_{2}^{\prime}$ and $\Theta_{3}^{\prime}$ are the vector of structural coefficients estimated in the third stage respectively. Again, by the application of the delta method we know that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\text { Asy. } \operatorname{Var}\left[\Delta_{F} \hat{\mathrm{E}}\left(R_{t} \mid \overline{\mathcal{X}}\right)\right]=\left[\frac{\partial \Delta_{F} \hat{\mathrm{E}}\left(R_{t} \mid \overline{\mathcal{X}}\right)}{\partial \Theta_{s}}\right]^{\prime} V_{s}^{*}\left[\frac{\partial \Delta_{F} \hat{\mathrm{E}}\left(R_{t} \mid \overline{\mathcal{X}}\right)}{\partial \Theta_{s}}\right], \tag{E-12}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $V_{s}^{*}$, the error corrected asymptotic covariance matrix of $\hat{\Theta}_{s}$, has been derived in appendix D. Since only the correction terms are functions of the second stage parameters $\Theta_{2}$, the above involves taking the derivative of the correction terms with respect to the second stage parameters $\Theta_{2}$.

## REFERENCES

Biørn, Erik, 2004, Regression Systems for Unbalanced Panel Data: A Stepwise Maximum Likelihood Procedure, Journal of Econometrics 122, 281-291.

Blundell, Richard, and James Powell, 2003, Endogeneity in Nonparametric and Semiparametric Regression Models, in Mathias F. Dewatripont, Lars P. Hansen, and Stephen J. Turnovsky, eds., Advances in Economics and Econonometrics: Theory and Applications, Eighth World Congress, volume 2 (Cambridge University Press, Cambridge).
Chamberlain, Gary, 1984, Panel Data, in Z. Griliches, and M. D. Intriligator, eds., Handbook of Econometrics, volume 2 (Elsevier).
Greene, William H., 2002, Econometric Analysis, $4^{\text {th }}$ edition (Prentice Hall, Upper Saddle River).
Lutkepohl, Helmut, 1996, Handbook of Matrices (Wiley, Chichester).
Magnus, Jan R., and Heinz Neudecker, 1988, Matrix Differential Calculus with Applications in Statistics and Econometrics (Wiley, Chichester).
Newey, Whitney K., 1984, A Method of Moment Interpretation of Sequential Estimators, Economics Letters 14, 201-206.
Papke, Leslie E., and Jeffery M. Wooldridge, 2008, Panel Data methods for Fractional Response Variables with an Application to Test Pass Rates, Journal of Econometrics 145, 121-133.
Semykina, Anastasia, and Jefferey M. Wooldridge, 2010, Estimating Panel Data models in the presence of Endogeneity and Selection, Journal of Econometrics 157, 375-380.


[^0]:    ${ }^{1}$ The authors gratefully acknowledge the financial support from The Netherlands Organization for Scientific Research (NWO) under grant 400-03-109 and Belgian Government's Interuniversity Attraction Poles (IAP) research network grant P7/06. The authors wish to thank Statistic Netherlands (CBS) for providing the data; in particular, they would like to thank Gerard Meinen for helping with the different aspects of the data. Thanks are due to Lionel Artige, Bronwyn Hall, Jacques Mairesse, Aline Muller, and especially the anonymous referees for their helpful comments and suggestions. They would also like to thank seminar participants at HEC of the University of Liege, ZEW in Mannheim, the $66^{\text {th }}$ European Meeting of the Econometric Society, Malaga, and participants of the CDM workshop held in London for their helpful comments. All remaining errors are our own.
    ${ }^{2}$ University of Liege, A.Tiwari@ulg.ac.be, +32497209310
    ${ }^{3}$ Maastricht University, UNU-MERIT and CIRANO, P.Mohnen@maastrichtuniversity.nl, +31433884464
    ${ }^{4}$ Maastricht University and CESifo Fellow, F.Palm@maastrichtuniversity.nl, +31433883833
    ${ }^{5}$ Maastricht University, S.Loeff@maastrichtuniversity.nl, +31655143809

[^1]:    ${ }^{1}$ It is also possible that new innovators bear sunk cost of investment and costly learning expenses, giving rise to non-convex adjustment cost, which can interact with financing friction to alter the timing of R\&D investment. However, estimating parameters of interest of a model that allows for sunk cost of investment would involve a different econometric approach, such as in Cooper and Haltiwanger (2006) or HW, which is beyond the scope of our paper.

[^2]:    ${ }^{2}$ In the rest of the paper unless otherwise needed we drop the firm script $i$.

[^3]:    ${ }^{3}$ Though the i.i.d. assumption is not strictly necessary, and can be relaxed.

[^4]:    ${ }^{4}$ If $\Upsilon_{t}$ and $\epsilon_{t}$ are jointly normally distributed then we know that $E\left(\Upsilon_{t} \mid \boldsymbol{\epsilon}_{t}\right)=\Sigma_{\Upsilon_{\epsilon} \Sigma_{\epsilon \epsilon}^{-1} \epsilon_{t} \text {, which we can }}$
     $\Omega_{\Upsilon \epsilon} \Sigma_{\epsilon}=\Sigma_{\Upsilon \epsilon}$. We prefer to write the above conditional expectation as $\mathrm{E}\left(\Upsilon_{t} \mid \epsilon_{t}\right)=\Omega_{\Upsilon_{\epsilon} \Sigma_{\epsilon} \Sigma_{\epsilon \epsilon}^{-1} \epsilon_{t} \text { because }}$ the elements of $\Sigma_{\epsilon} \Sigma_{\epsilon \epsilon}^{-1}$ are obtained from the estimates of the first stage reduced form estimation of our sequential estimation procedure, and the formulation in (3.9) helps us distinguish the parameters that are estimated in the first stage from those that are estimated in the subsequent stages.

[^5]:    ${ }^{5}$ For our empirical analysis, as discussed in next Section on data, we use three waves of Dutch Community Innovation Survey (CIS). For CIS3 and CIS3.5 we observe if the firm is financially constrained for both the innovating and the non-innovating firms, but for CIS2.5 the information on financial constraint is given for only the innovating firms.

[^6]:    ${ }^{7}$ Proof:
    The proof is based on the assumption that the expected value of $x$ is the same for each enterprise in a particular stratum. Let $\mu_{x f}$ be the population mean of $x$ for the firm $f$ and let $\mu_{x s}$ be the population mean of $x$ for an enterprise belonging to stratum $s$. Given our assumption, we know that $\bar{x}_{s}$ is an unbiased estimator of $\mu_{x s}$, that $\mu_{x f}=\sum_{s=1}^{S} N_{f s} \mu_{x s}$, and that the expected value of $\sum_{s=1}^{S} \sum_{k=1}^{n_{f s}} x_{f s k}$, the second term on the RHS of equation (4.1), is $\sum_{s=1}^{S} n_{f s} \mu_{x s}$. Taking expectations in (4.1) and substituting the expected value of $\mathrm{E}\left(\sum_{s=1}^{S} \sum_{k=1}^{n_{f s}} x_{f s k}\right)=\sum_{s=1}^{S} n_{f s} \mu_{x s}$ and noting that $\mathrm{E}\left(\sum_{s=1}^{S} n_{f s} \bar{x}_{s}\right)=\sum_{s=1}^{S} n_{f s} \mu_{x s}$, we get $\mathrm{E}\left(\hat{x}_{f}\right)=\mu_{x f}=\sum_{s=1}^{S} N_{f s} \mu_{x s}$.

[^7]:    ${ }^{8}$ Many studies classify those firms or enterprises as innovators if they have positive $\mathrm{R} \& \mathrm{D}$ expenditure. The CIS surveys, however, require that the question on $\mathrm{R} \& \mathrm{D}$ expenditure be filled only when the enterprise has answered at least one of the three questions in affirmative and been classified as an innovator. Consequently, we do know what the R\&D expenditure of an enterprise is if it has not qualified as an innovator. This has also meant that in our sample about $4 \%$ of enterprises classified as innovator have zero R\&D expense. However, since the qualifying criteria are fairly exhaustive, for the purpose of aggregation, we can safely assume that the $\mathrm{R} \& \mathrm{D}$ expense of non-innovators is zero.
    ${ }^{9}$ An example could help illustrate. Suppose there is a firm that has three enterprises: $E_{1}, E_{2}$, and $E_{3}$. Assume that of the three enterprises only $E_{3}$ has been surveyed, and has been found not to innovate. Now,

[^8]:    we know to which stratum $E_{1}$ and $E_{2}$ respectively belong to. Let $E_{2}$ belong to the stratum $s$ and $E_{1}$ to stratum $s^{\prime}$. If we find that $\bar{x}_{s}>0$ and that $\bar{x}_{s^{\prime}}=0$, we will still regard the firm to be an innovator, with $\mathrm{R} \& \mathrm{D}$ expenditure $\bar{x}_{s}$.

[^9]:    ${ }^{10}$ We do not the age of the firms that existed prior to 1967 as the General Business Register, from which we calculated the age of the firms, was initiated in 1967. For such cases we assume that the firm began in 1967.

[^10]:    ${ }^{11}$ Most paper studying nonlinear panel data models assume all regressors to be exogenous conditional on unobserved heterogeneity. In this paper we have relaxed this assumption to allow certain variables, $\mathrm{x}_{t}$, to be correlated with the idiosyncratic component even after having accounted for their correlation with unobserved heterogeneity.

[^11]:    ${ }^{12}$ In the innovation equation, unlike Hajivassiliou and Savignac (2011), we do not include the financial constraint variable $F_{t}$. This is because our aim in this paper is to study innovation and financing decision of firms unlike Hajivassiliou and Savignac, who look at how financial constraint affects the innovation of "potentially" innovating firms. Given their objective, they exclude firms that have no wish to innovate. Excluding such firms helps them identify the impact of $F_{t}$ on $I_{t}$, which takes value 1 for firms that innovate

[^12]:    and 0 for those who want to innovate but cannot. In our data set, as discussed earlier, for CIS2.5 we can not distinguish between those firms that want to innovate but due to constraint cannot innovate and those who have no wish to innovate. That is, in CIS2.5 only innovators report if they are financially constrained. Hence in our data set we cannot identify if innovation is hampered due to the presence of financing constraints. Moreover, our aim is to study how financing and innovation choices are related and how $\operatorname{Pr}(I=1 \mid F=1)$ and $\operatorname{Pr}(I=1 \mid F=0)$ changes with the financing policy of firms with different characteristics.
    ${ }^{13}$ As stated earlier, since SINS is not observed for non-innovators, we assumed SINS to be zero for the non-innovators when estimating the system of reduced form equation. Therefore, like SINS, the correction term for $S I N S$ will be highly correlated with $I$, the decision to innovate. This could be the reason for the very high significance of correction term/control function for SINS in Specification 1 and Specification 2.

[^13]:    ${ }^{14}$ While it may be desirable to include a measure of expected profitability from R\&D investment in the Innovation equation, we do not include cash flow, $C F$, and share of innovative sales in the total sales, $S I N S$, in the Innovation equation. We do not include SINS because it is observed only for innovators. We do not include cash flow in the Innovation equation because, as explained in section 4 , in our data the decision to innovate precedes the realization of cash flow. Hence, cash flow can not identify a firm's decision to innovate.

[^14]:    ${ }^{15} \mathrm{HW}$ discuss mechanisms, related to costs of issuing new equity, bankruptcy costs, and curvature of profit functions, that drive investment-cash flow sensitivity. However, it is beyond the scope of this paper to test for the exact mechanism that drives the results on $\mathrm{R} \& \mathrm{D}$ investment-cash flow sensitivity across constrained and unconstrained firms.

[^15]:    ${ }^{16}$ In another set of regression, where we had removed $D M U L T I$ from the specification we did find a marginally significant positive sign for market share among the unconstrained firms, but the comparison of the size and the significance of the coefficients across the two regimes remained the same.

[^16]:    * Variables normalized by total capital assets

[^17]:    ${ }^{1}$ University of Liege, A.Tiwari@ulg.ac.be
    ${ }^{2}$ Maastricht University, UNU-MERIT and CIRANO, P.Mohnen@maastrichtuniversity.nl
    ${ }^{3}$ Maastricht University and CESifo fellow, F.Palm@maastrichtuniversity.nl
    ${ }^{4}$ Maastricht University, S.Loeff@maastrichtuniversity.nl

[^18]:    ${ }^{1}$ Though the i.i.d. assumption is not strictly necessary, and can be relaxed.

[^19]:    ${ }^{2}$ In the rest of the appendix, except when needed, we will suppress the firm subscript $i$.

[^20]:    ${ }^{3}$ In the rest of the appendix, with a slight abuse of notations, we will denote the scaled parameters by their original notation.

[^21]:    ${ }^{4}$ Since $\mathbf{z}_{t}$ of $\mathcal{X}_{t}$ are also elements of $\mathcal{Z}$, upon which $\hat{\tilde{\alpha}}$ is already conditioned, this implies that we consider the marginal and the conditional only with respect to $\mathbf{x}_{t}$.

[^22]:    ${ }^{5}$ The covariance matrices $V_{2 F}^{*}$ in equation (E-5), $V_{2}^{*}$ in equation (E-7), and $V_{s}^{*}$ in equation (E-12) can obtained by selecting the appropriate submatrix of $\frac{1}{N} B_{*}^{-1} A_{*} B_{*}^{-1 \prime}$.

